

1 FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

2

3

4

5

6

7 THE TWELFTH ANNUAL

8 FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

9 MICROECONOMICS CONFERENCE

10

11 DAY ONE

12

13

14 Thursday, November 14, 2019

15 8:45 a.m.

16

17

18

19 Federal Trade Commission

20 Washington, D.C.

21

22

23

24

25

1	FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION	
2	I N D E X	
3		
4		PAGE :
5	Welcome	3
6		
7	Paper Session	8
8		
9	Keynote Address - Joel Sobel	69
10		
11	Keynote Address - Panle Jia Barwick	94
12		
13	Paper Session	128
14		
15	Paper Session	147
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Day 1

12th Annual FTC Microeconomics Conference

11/14/2019

1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 - - - - -

3 MR. KOBAYASHI: All right, good morning.

4 Because of my upbringing, I feel compelled to start on  
5 time. My name's Bruce Kobayashi, and I am the Director  
6 of the FTC's Bureau of Economics. I'd like to welcome  
7 you all to the 12th Annual FTC Microeconomics  
8 Conference.

9 For those of you who are from outside the FTC,  
10 I want to say a few words about our agency and the  
11 Bureau. As you probably know, the FTC is an  
12 independent agency, and it has two primary enforcement  
13 missions. One is consumer protection. The other one  
14 is competition. We're attempting to prevent business  
15 practices and conduct that are anticompetitive or  
16 deceptive and/or unfair to consumers.

17 The FTC also has a broader mission to enhance  
18 informed consumer choice and public understanding of  
19 the competitive process, and one way we do that is, of  
20 course, we produce research and reports, which is also  
21 a big part of, I think, the BE mission and I think, you  
22 know, from my review one of the more important parts of  
23 the BE mission.

24 The Bureau of Economics is about a little over  
25 a hundred people, including about 80 Ph.D. economists.

1 That makes us one of the larger groups of microeconomic  
2 economists in the Federal Government, and we do a lot  
3 for the agency. We support directly both the antitrust  
4 and consumer enforcement missions; we provide economic  
5 analysis in support of investigations and litigation;  
6 and we apply in many cases cutting-edge economic  
7 analyses, both theoretical and empirical, to these  
8 cases.

9 BE also supports the FTC enforcement mission as  
10 well as the mission to sort of inform consumers by  
11 producing and publishing a lot of high-quality,  
12 cutting-edge research that, in effect, is to be applied  
13 to our sort of direct support of enforcement.

14 Today's conference, like its predecessors,  
15 complements our robust economic research program. The  
16 conference features cutting-edge academic research with  
17 extended discussions of their relevance to real-world  
18 economic applied problems. The conference organizers  
19 and the scientific committee has again put together an  
20 outstanding program, a great set of presenters,  
21 discussants, and panelists, and I'm really looking  
22 forward to the two days.

23 So before the first panel, I want to do a  
24 couple of things. One I have to do, I have to do a  
25 bunch of announcements, and I'll do that last. But I

1 want to sort of do an extended thank you to all the  
2 people involved in sort of making this happen. It was  
3 a lot of work, and I'm not going to be able to mention  
4 everybody, but I want to mention a bunch of people by  
5 name.

6 First, I want to thank our cosponsor, the Tobin  
7 Center at Yale University and its faculty director,  
8 Steven Berry. I think they're new this year, and it's  
9 great to have that support.

10 I want to thank all of the BE staff who helped  
11 with planning and organizing the conference. In  
12 particular, I'd like to thank the conference  
13 organizers, Ted and Antara. I would like to thank Alex  
14 Avramov for outstanding work once again for putting  
15 together the conference logistics and sending me timely  
16 emails so I know what to do.

17 Tom Koch, Miriam Larson-Koester, James Thomas  
18 and Will Violette for assistance with the scientific  
19 committee in selecting papers and helping with the  
20 sessions, and, you know, all of the BE staff economists  
21 who spent time in giving feedback on the many  
22 submissions that we got for this conference.

23 I want to especially thank our scientific  
24 committee, Panle Jia Barwick from Cornell, Joel Sobel  
25 from UC San Diego, Mark Schankerman from the LSE for

1 serving, and I also want to thank our wonderful BE  
2 administrative team who always do incredible work  
3 behind the scenes to ensure that this thing goes off  
4 well. That includes Maria Villaflor, Kevin Richardson,  
5 Neal Reed, Constance Herasingh, Priscilla Thompson, and  
6 Tammy John. They really sort of do a lot of work in  
7 getting everything set up.

8 I want to thank our research analysts and  
9 statisticians for helping with registration, and always  
10 the FTC media team, the Office of Public Affairs, the  
11 Office of Executive Director, especially this year for  
12 fighting with the OCC about conference space here, and  
13 the event planning staff. The FTC is a small agency,  
14 but these things are -- I mean, our technology is  
15 great, and we are blessed with great support.

16 All right. So the last thing I have to do is I  
17 have to read a bunch of things. Don't be alarmed.  
18 I've done a lot of these and have never had to use  
19 these. So there's some administrative details.

20 First, please silence any mobile phones or  
21 other electronic devices. If you must use them during  
22 the workshop, please be respectful of the speakers and  
23 your fellow audience members.

24 Please be aware that if you leave the building,  
25 the Constitution Center, for any reason during the

1 workshop, you are going to have to go back through  
2 security, so that should deter you from leaving.  
3 Please bear in mind that you'll have to do this and  
4 plan ahead, especially if you're on a panel after  
5 lunch, so we can do our best to remain on schedule.

6 Most of you received a lanyard and a plastic  
7 badge. The value is pretty low, but we do reuse them,  
8 so please return them at the security desk when you  
9 leave.

10 If an emergency occurs -- this is the scary  
11 part -- that requires you to leave the conference  
12 center but remain in the building, follow the  
13 instructions provided over the building PA system. If  
14 an emergency occurs that requires the evacuation of the  
15 building, an alarm will sound. Everybody should leave  
16 the building in an orderly manner through the 7th  
17 Street main exit. After leaving the building, turn  
18 left and proceed down 7th Street and across E Street to  
19 the FTC emergency assembly area. Just follow Ted.  
20 Remain in the assembly area until instructed to return  
21 to the building.

22 If you notice suspicious activity, please alert  
23 building security. Please be advised that this event  
24 may be photographed or recorded. By participating in  
25 this event, you are agreeing that your image and

1 anything you say or submit may be posted indefinitely  
2 at ftc.gov or on one of the Commission's publicly  
3 available social media sites. So there is no right to  
4 be forgotten here. If you want that, go to Europe or  
5 Argentina.

6 Restrooms are located in the hallway just  
7 outside the conference room. I'm almost done. There  
8 is a cafeteria here. It's actually decent. Breakfast,  
9 7:30 to 10:00. Limited menu 10:00 to 11:00. It  
10 reopens for lunch at 11:30 to 2:00. So, actually, it's  
11 decent, but I think we have lunch here, so it's  
12 irrelevant.

13 Now I am going to turn the podium over to  
14 James, who will start the first panel. Thank you, and  
15 I look forward to a great conference.

16 (Applause.)

17 MR. THOMAS: Thanks, Bruce.

18 So my name is James Thomas, and I'm an  
19 economist at the FTC. We'll get started with a paper  
20 session organized by Joel Sobel, which includes two  
21 papers related to tacit collusion. So we are going to  
22 have 25 minutes for each paper, ten minutes for each  
23 discussant, and then ten minutes for audience  
24 questions.

25 So, first, we have Vincenzo Denicolo from the

1 University of Bologna presenting a paper titled  
2 "Artificial intelligence, algorithmic pricing, and  
3 collusion." Thanks.

4 MR. DENICOLO: Good morning. First of all, let  
5 me start by thanking the organizers for having us.  
6 This paper is joint with Emilio Calvano and Sergio  
7 Pastorello, who are colleagues of mine at the  
8 University of Bologna, and Giacomo Calzolari, who is  
9 now at the European University Institute in Florence.

10 As the title says, it is about algorithmic  
11 pricing. I believe everybody is familiar with the  
12 notion that algorithmic pricing is becoming more and  
13 more prevalent. If you book a flight or you buy  
14 something on Amazon or, increasingly, if you go to a  
15 gas station, chances are is the price that you see has  
16 not been set by a human decision-maker but by an  
17 algorithm.

18 So in the light of this, several people have  
19 raised concerns that these algorithms may collude even  
20 if they have not been designed to collude, even if they  
21 have not been instructed to collude, because to the  
22 extent that collusion is built into the algorithm by  
23 design, I would say that that would create not really  
24 new problem compared to collusion among humans.

25 New problems may, however, arise in the

1 possibility that we have really tacit collusion among  
2 algorithms when the algorithms learn to collude  
3 autonomously. It is without having been designed in  
4 order to collude. So that is the concern that we  
5 address in this paper, and the question, in particular,  
6 that we ask is, how real is the risk that these  
7 algorithms may autonomously learn to collude?

8           And, of course, that is a question which has  
9 important policy implications, and depending on the  
10 answer that you give to these questions, then you would  
11 go for a different kind of policy. So basically if, as  
12 some people do, you believe that we don't have any real  
13 problem here, that algorithmic collusion is something  
14 we say is really unlikely, then you would go for a  
15 laissez-faire policy.

16           If you instead believe that algorithmic  
17 collusion is very common, very easy to achieve, then  
18 you might want -- as some people have suggested, you  
19 might want to regulate this particular sector and have  
20 the firms use only those algorithms that have passed  
21 kind of ex ante examination like we have for drugs, for  
22 example, that can be brought to the market only after  
23 being approved, having been approved by the FDA. And  
24 in between, somewhere in between these two extremes,  
25 there could be scope, of course, for antitrust policy.

1           So in particular, I mean, algorithmic pricing,  
2 as I said, has become more prevalent, but it is not  
3 new, okay? Airlines and hotels have been using  
4 algorithms for decades by now. What is new, however,  
5 and what, you know, makes the problem of autonomous  
6 algorithmic collusion nontrivial, is the software,  
7 okay? The software is no longer -- or in addition to  
8 the rules-based software that we used to have in the  
9 past, it is no longer rules-based, but it is based on  
10 artificial intelligence, and it is based on  
11 reinforcement learning.

12           For those of you who play chess, it's pretty  
13 much like the comparison between Stockfish. Stockfish  
14 is a standard program, it says. Every serious chess  
15 player used Stockfish or the equivalent of Stockfish to  
16 make analogies, you know? Now, Stockfish is built in  
17 this way. It is -- built into the software, there is a  
18 function that allows the program to assess any possible  
19 position that may arise in the course of playing the  
20 game, okay? So that is to be fed into the program.

21           The new software program -- chess programs,  
22 which are based on artificial intelligence, such as  
23 AlphaZero, which was created by a team of scientists at  
24 Google and which beat Stockfish -- by the way,  
25 Stockfish used to be, you know, the standard. So when

1 was the last championship among humans, okay?  
2 Commentators, when they wanted to assess "objectively"  
3 the position around Stockfish, okay? And when they  
4 wanted to praise the human players, they would say,  
5 well, they play like Stockfish, okay?

6 But Stockfish was beaten easily by AlphaZero.  
7 In a round of 100 matches, AlphaZero won about a  
8 quarter and drew all the other ones, okay? Stockfish  
9 never managed to beat AlphaZero, and AlphaZero is based  
10 on artificial intelligence. It is not built with a  
11 function that assesses the position. It learns  
12 everything from scratch, okay? And it is trained in  
13 self-play mode or against other programs until it  
14 learns how to play, and it does it very effectively.  
15 Now we have a software algorithm that does the pricing  
16 in pretty much the same way, okay?

17 Now, before showing you what we do in the  
18 paper, this is a brief summary of the early debate. In  
19 the early debate, some people, as I said, were mainly  
20 unconcerned. They believed that we don't have really  
21 anything really new here. Other people instead jumped  
22 to the conclusion that algorithmic collusion is  
23 inevitable basically on the basis of the argument that  
24 algorithms can change the price much more frequently.

25 Now, as the frequency of interaction increases,

1 of course, then the gains that you may obtain by  
2 deviating before being punished in case of tacit  
3 collusion becomes pretty small, okay? The rhetoric is  
4 firms may react before consumers do, okay, and,  
5 therefore, there is no gain at all from defection.  
6 Actually, that is not possible literally, but the  
7 meaning is that the length of the period becomes really  
8 short.

9           However, the skeptics would argue that the size  
10 of the discount function, because the length of the  
11 period magically boils down to the size of the discount  
12 factor, is not the critical factor in limiting the  
13 possibility of collusion. Much more important is the  
14 ability of humans or algorithms to solve a complex  
15 coordination problem under conditions that may be  
16 changing or with -- in the absence of explicit  
17 communication among them.

18           So how can we approach this question, so the  
19 question of assessing how real is the risk of  
20 autonomous collusion among algorithms? Well, to me,  
21 the most natural -- I meant applied series. So the  
22 most natural approach would be a theoretical approach,  
23 okay? So let's study how these algorithms work.

24           Unfortunately, this approach doesn't work.  
25 It's not feasible, basically. We explain in the paper

1 in some detail what problems arise with this  
2 theoretical approach, what progress has been made, and  
3 how far we are from being able to say something useful  
4 for policy by following this theoretical approach.

5 Another approach could be empirical, but that,  
6 too, is very hard. My discussant today will be able to  
7 tell you better than me what problems there are in  
8 detecting collusion by looking simply at the market  
9 data, and, in particular, one of the of problems that  
10 we may face when trying to detect empirically  
11 algorithmic collusion is that firms do not disclose the  
12 type of algorithms that they use, okay? So that is  
13 something that must be inferred from the data, and it  
14 is quite hard.

15 So what we do is we call it experimental  
16 approach, but it is actually numerical simulation,  
17 okay? So we build reinforcement learning algorithms,  
18 we let them interact repeatedly in an artificial  
19 market, and we see what they do, okay? Of course, this  
20 kind of experimental approach has problems of external  
21 validity. What we find in this experiment may not  
22 apply to the real world. There may be two basic  
23 issues.

24 One problem could be that the environments that  
25 we use in our artificial experiments may not be

1 representative of the real world markets, and the  
2 algorithms that we use may not be the same as firms do  
3 in the real world, and we will discuss how we deal with  
4 this problem in the presentation, but before doing  
5 that, let me jump to the findings that we arrive at in  
6 this paper.

7           Basically, we find that even simple  
8 reinforcement learning algorithms -- and we examine  
9 algorithms of the Q-learning type and I will explain in  
10 a moment what they are -- learn to collude  
11 systematically, okay? Collusion is not perfect. They  
12 basically learn to collude partially, meaning that they  
13 do not coordinate, or not always, on the monopoly  
14 price. They coordinate typically on lower prices, but  
15 they do it quite systematically.

16           And these high prices that the algorithms  
17 eventually learn to charge are rational, meaning that,  
18 as we know, starting from high prices, there would be  
19 an incentive to undercut, okay, but that incentive  
20 would be countered by punishment, and I will show you  
21 what the punishment strategies look like, okay?

22           What is striking is that the algorithms learn  
23 not only to charge high prices but learn to punish in  
24 the way that I will show you from scratch, okay? They  
25 do not know anything at the beginning of the

1 iterations. All they know is that they have to  
2 maximize profit, okay?

3           So they know the target. They are told what  
4 they can condition their prices on, okay? That is, we  
5 allow, of course, the algorithms to condition the  
6 current prices on the past prices -- otherwise, we  
7 couldn't have collusion, okay? -- but that's all tied  
8 to the algorithms. All the rest they learn from  
9 scratch, okay, and they learn to collude without  
10 communicating with each other.

11           Let me skip this in the interest of time. As I  
12 said, we focus on Q-learning algorithms, and it may be  
13 worthwhile to spend a few minutes telling you --  
14 explaining what the Q-learning algorithm does. So  
15 basically the engine of a Q-learning algorithm is a  
16 table -- a matrix, if you like -- like that. On the  
17 rows of this table, you have the current state of the  
18 system, okay?

19           So this example is an example in which the  
20 algorithm has a one-period memory, so it can recollect  
21 the prices charged by itself and by the other  
22 algorithm -- that is an example of two competing  
23 algorithms -- in the previous period, okay?

24           Now, for each pair of prices in the current  
25 period, the algorithm has a number of functions, okay?

1 Now, we have a table here instead of a function if we  
2 discretized the prices. Q-algorithms require the  
3 action space and the state space to be discretized,  
4 okay? So one thing that we do is we replace a  
5 continuum as the action set with a discrete set of  
6 prices, and so we have a discrete set of possible  
7 states.

8 For example, in our baseline specification, we  
9 have 15 feasible prices, okay? So there would be 15  
10 columns in this matrix, okay, and 225 rows in the  
11 matrix that is pairs of prices that may have been  
12 charged in the last period.

13 Now, for each of these entries in this table,  
14 the algorithm has a number which tells him how valuable  
15 it is charging that price, 10 in this example, given  
16 the past prices, okay? Now, how is that number  
17 determined? The idea is that you start from arbitrary  
18 numbers, okay? In the baseline specifications that we  
19 use, these numbers are actually the discounted profit  
20 that the algorithms would make by using -- by charging  
21 a certain price on the assumption that the other  
22 algorithms would randomize uniformly across all  
23 possible prices, because we start exactly by letting  
24 the algorithms do that, but basically, at the  
25 initialization of the matter, it is arbitrary, and we

1 do -- I mean, we do a robustness analysis. If we allow  
2 for enough experimentation, as I will tell you in a  
3 moment, the way the matrix is initialized is not that  
4 important, okay?

5           And then starting from these arbitrary values,  
6 any time the algorithm visit a cell, if there's any  
7 times that we observe these prices and the algorithm at  
8 that price, the algorithm updates the Q-value according  
9 to the formula that you find below the table, okay? So  
10 the cell that has not -- for the cells that have not  
11 been visited, there is no change. The algorithm  
12 updates one cell at a time. That is so by design,  
13 which implies that these algorithms are slow to learn,  
14 okay, because they update one cell at a time.

15           For the cell which is visited, the updating is,  
16 you know, with -- there is a way to  $1A$ , which is given  
17 to the past value, so an  $\alpha$  is a relative weight of  
18 new information, and the new information is the  
19 current -- the profit that the algorithm observes. By  
20 the way, when we are in this cell, the algorithm  
21 observes also what the other has charged, okay, and,  
22 therefore, observes the profit and the price of the  
23 opponent. Given the profit, it can calculate the value  
24 of the next state which is achieved and updates the  
25 Q-value according to the formula, okay?

1           Now, of course, for that to work, we have to  
2 instruct the algorithm to experiment. To allow the  
3 algorithm to learn, it has to experiment, which means  
4 it has to try actions that would not be optimal in the  
5 light of the information that he has acquired so far,  
6 okay, to learn something new. So there has to be an  
7 experimentation strategy, and there are different types  
8 of experimentation strategy.

9           What we use is the Epsilon grades. They're  
10 called Epsilon grade experimentation, which means that  
11 with probability  $1\epsilon$ , in each period, the algorithm  
12 charges the price which, given the past prices, has the  
13 highest Q-value, okay? So in this row, you would look  
14 for the action with the highest Q-value, and the  
15 algorithm would charge that one, but with probability  
16 Epsilon, the probability randomizes uniformly across  
17 all other actions, okay?

18           And we have this probability decrease over  
19 time, starts from one. That is, initially, the  
20 algorithms randomize uniformly, and then, as time  
21 passes, they give more and more weight to the greedy --  
22 it's called greedy action -- and less weight to the  
23 need for experimenting. So that is how the algorithms  
24 work.

25           The economic model is a standard model with

1 logit function, a fixed number of firms, constant  
2 margin of costs, okay? There are a bunch of  
3 parameters, and we do a robustness analysis with  
4 respect to all of these parameters. Okay, so that is  
5 what we -- the value of the parameters in our baseline  
6 experience.

7 M is the number of prices, okay? As I said,  
8 the action space has to be discretized, okay? So we  
9 start from 15, it's reasonably large, meaning that it  
10 is not easy to coordinate. If we had two prices only,  
11 for example, the game would become sort of a business  
12 dilemma. There is only one way to cooperate in a  
13 business dilemma. So you might argue that the problem  
14 is too easy for the algorithms. No, but with 15  
15 prices, the problem becomes already quite difficult,  
16 and we also look at a much higher number of prices, up  
17 to 100.

18 Then these prices are supposed to range  
19 between -- somewhat below the Nash equilibrium price  
20 and somewhat above the monopoly price, okay? So that  
21 c-whatever is the gap between the lowest price we  
22 consider and the Nash price and the gap between the  
23 highest price that we consider and the monopoly price.

24 K is the memory, okay, so one-period memory in  
25 the baseline, and it's the number of players. By the

1 way, if we change these parameters, so if we enlarge  
2 the number of prices or we allow for a longer memory or  
3 for more players, one effect of that would be that the  
4 matrix would become bigger, okay? So in our baseline  
5 specification, the matrix is about 3300 entries, okay?  
6 And because each entry has to be visited a number of  
7 times in order to allow the algorithm to learn, okay,  
8 inevitably, it takes a long number of periods in order  
9 for the learning to be completed, and if you increase  
10 the complexity of the program, which translates into a  
11 bigger matrix, then the algorithms are inevitably even  
12 slower to learn, okay?

13 Then there is the discount factor, okay? It's  
14 pretty low, because you must consider that the  
15 interaction can be with algorithm quite frequent, okay?  
16 So an interest rate of 5 percent is not -- even on a  
17 yearly basis, and the period of time that we have in  
18 mind is much shorter than the year, but we choose this  
19 low discount factor to stress that that is not the  
20 limiting factor, as somebody claimed in the early -- in  
21 the early debate, okay?

22 All right. So what do we find? Well, first of  
23 all, there would be, in theory, what we know  
24 theoretical about this learning algorithm is that they  
25 are not -- they do not necessarily converge to

1 something, but we find they do converge, and here is  
2 the prices which they converge to.

3 There is a lot of noise, okay, because as I  
4 said, they learn by trial and error, and, therefore,  
5 the way they learn to cooperate is very specific to the  
6 pair of algorithms which are interacting, but overall  
7 we see the colored squares are the monopoly prices or  
8 the Nash prices. Prices are biased towards the  
9 monopoly price, and correspondingly, we have a profit  
10 gain. The profit gain is the ratio between the gain  
11 with respect to the Nash equilibrium profit and the  
12 maximum gain, okay? So it depends on the learning and  
13 experimentation parameter, but in the whole range that  
14 we consider, it's about 70 percent, okay?

15 To give you a sense [off microphone]  
16 experimentation parameter, the highest value that we  
17 consider, which corresponds to visiting a cell by  
18 chance only -- on average only four times over an  
19 infinite time horizon. So that would be actually too  
20 little to have decent learning, and actually, we then  
21 look at the representative experiment in which a site  
22 is visited by chance some 20 times, a point more or  
23 less here in this table.

24 Okay, so we have -- however, even if we vary  
25 these parameters, still there is quite a lot of

1 collusion. Now, that collusion is rational; that is,  
2 our algorithms play a Nash equilibrium. Of course, it  
3 is an infinitely (indiscernible) game, so there are  
4 many Nash equilibriums -- Nash equilibria, but what  
5 they do is to play one of these, okay? In our  
6 representative experiment, in 50 percent of the times,  
7 for each combination of parameter value, we run a  
8 thousand sessions, okay? In 50 percent of these, they  
9 do play a Nash equilibrium, okay?

10 In the remaining 50 percent, they come quite  
11 close to it; that is, even if they do not play Nash,  
12 what they could gain by playing Nash is less than 2 --  
13 0.2 percent more than what they gain in the actual  
14 play.

15 Another test of equilibrium play which actually  
16 makes a difference with the previous one or two is that  
17 when we design the experiment in such a way that the  
18 Nash equilibrium is -- the starting Nash equilibrium is  
19 the only equilibrium of the game, it is when data is  
20 zero, close to zero, or when there is no memory, our  
21 algorithms to learn to play the static Nash  
22 equilibrium, okay? So they do not charge high prices  
23 because they make mistake. They charge high prices  
24 because they learn rationally how to do so.

25 And actually, to verify this, we look at what

1 we call an impulse response. So once the algorithms  
2 have converged, have completed their learning, okay,  
3 which we take to mean that for 100,000 repetition in a  
4 row, they do not change their strategy, okay? Once  
5 they've done that, then we step in -- step in and force  
6 one algorithm to undercut the rival and see what  
7 happens, and that is what happens, okay? So this is  
8 the known deviating algorithms, okay?

9 So period one is where the deviation take  
10 place. The known deviating algorithm is caught off  
11 guard, so to speak, so it keeps playing the agreed-upon  
12 price, but then it punishes, and punishment is finite  
13 in length or width, and gradually they go back to the  
14 original point or cycle, and that is what the deviating  
15 algorithm do, okay?

16 So basically they do not play game trigger  
17 strategies. Why? Because there is a lot of noise due  
18 to experimentation. If they played game trigger  
19 strategies, okay, as soon as one algorithm by chance  
20 deviates, they would be stuck into a bad equilibrium,  
21 okay?

22 Actually, they learn to restart cooperation  
23 from any point, okay, even if we allow for bilateral  
24 deviation -- this is something that's not in the  
25 current version of the paper, but we are now working at

1 revision -- from any point, any possible state. Almost  
2 always they start to cooperate again.

3           Okay, I think that I've run out of time, so let  
4 me just tell you that the deviation -- of course,  
5 because the deviation is unprofitable, we ran bands of  
6 robustness checks, and the cooperation/collusion seems  
7 to be fairly robust, okay?

8           Now, just 30 seconds to tell what, in my  
9 opinion, is the main limit of this analysis. The  
10 problem is it takes a long time for the algorithms to  
11 learn to collude, okay? And it -- maybe in answering  
12 the question, I may provide more details about that, so  
13 what we should address next, and that is the topic that  
14 is most prominent in our research agenda, is what would  
15 algorithms that learn more quickly do, because there  
16 are algorithms -- true learning are simple.

17           We can't understand exactly how they work, but  
18 there are more sophisticated algorithms. There exist  
19 more sophisticated algorithms that are capable of  
20 learning more quickly, okay? So looking at these  
21 algorithms would be the next task in our agenda.

22           Thank you.

23           (Applause.)

24           MR. THOMAS: Okay. Thank you, Vincenzo.

25           Now, to discuss Vincenzo's paper, we have Wally

1 Mullin from George Washington University.

2 MR. MULLIN: Thanks. This is -- so this is a  
3 very interesting paper. So I think it's a real  
4 contribution, particularly on this link between the  
5 algorithms and tacit collusion. It's meant to be -- at  
6 least the version I looked at -- more about positive  
7 stuff than normative stuff, but obviously the normative  
8 stuff becomes important later, and for this  
9 environment, that's important, too.

10 So he uses experiments or numerical simulations  
11 to assess the algorithmic pricing. There are some  
12 assumptions he went over. So, for example, the basic  
13 demand structure is logit demand differentiated  
14 Bertrand safe game and repeated infinitely.

15 Second, also reinforcement learning, in  
16 particular Q-learning that he went over, and I think  
17 even that the verbal thing here, and/or his revision,  
18 the example -- because I'm not -- even though I do  
19 collusion, I don't know that much about algorithms,  
20 frankly, although I do worry about it from a social  
21 perspective, but the -- you know, going to the table,  
22 you know, the example I think was actually good, to  
23 keep, you know, the idea of but not, just  
24 (indiscernible) examples and framework examples in  
25 terms of the Q-learning.

1           We don't whether actual agents are using that,  
2 but on the other hand, it's computer science, you know,  
3 it's relatively simple, and there's maybe, like, you  
4 know, a reasonable number of parameters that have to do  
5 with -- you know, that have to consider readily  
6 economically interpretable -- and as I said, going  
7 through the exhibit, the Q matrix helped, okay?

8           The second or one of the other parameters is  
9 how much exploration takes place, and that's captured  
10 with this epsilon greedy model of exploration. So the  
11 greedy action is doing what the Q-algorithm would tell  
12 you to do, and then the Epsilon part, which could be  
13 small, like 10 on a, you know, scale of 0 to 1, would  
14 be doing something different, as he described it, kind  
15 of uniformly across the different examples, different  
16 choices, different aids, given whatever the state is.  
17 So that's an important feature, too, because -- and the  
18 final thing would be bound memory (indiscernible), and  
19 he did like one or two in the talk.

20           So what are the results? First,  
21 supercompetitive prices without communication, so  
22 that's obviously of potentially significant interest,  
23 because at least in the U.S. context that I'm most  
24 familiar with, like, there's a sort of vacuum, and  
25 obviously there's a much longer debate going back to

1 Posner and earlier, well, gee, should we treat tacit  
2 collusion as a normative matter differently than formal  
3 collusion, and obviously a part of this argument is,  
4 well, maybe it's about the evidence-securing process of  
5 formal collusion as opposed to what happens with tacit  
6 conclusion and/or the, you know, type one versus type  
7 two issue. I certainly don't want to punish someone  
8 who's being competitive because they're matching their  
9 rival, obviously.

10 And, you know, part of the argument as  
11 calculated in his book was going through in great  
12 detail about, well, what happens if you have two firms  
13 and they're doing -- using flags to communicate, but  
14 they're basically still agreeing, right? We would  
15 probably think that that would still be something legal  
16 and have it legal, okay?

17 So another part of this all is finite duration  
18 with gradual returns get cooperation, so that's also  
19 important in terms of, you know, the exploration model,  
20 because even as Epsilon gets smaller over time, which  
21 is going to occur in the limit, you'll still have  
22 this -- eventually you'll have -- ending up, as he  
23 says, you can have undercutting just because of the  
24 experimentation, so -- or the exploration. He wouldn't  
25 want to have grim strategy, which I understand.

1           So the first comment -- so certainly I know for  
2 this version you want to basically stick with a  
3 standard demand specification and then do what you want  
4 to do in terms of adding about the algorithmic pricing  
5 has on logit demand. However, I think because it is  
6 numerical, one possible thing for some other version  
7 would be to think about consumer demand.  
8 Countermeasures may be something strategic, right?  
9 Like, even if we're not in this formal collusion world,  
10 the consumer doesn't want to pay higher prices than  
11 they have to.

12           So what would happen if we had a procurement  
13 auction, obviously not with necessarily the Bertrand  
14 search, if consumers had commitment or they could move  
15 first or these sorts of things. So that may be more of  
16 a theoretical issue, but I would think that it would be  
17 not necessarily that hard to write the program that  
18 would do that.

19           So he actually -- in the talk, he talks about  
20 the policy stuff, which I think is actually very  
21 important. So one possible -- just kind of -- the U.S.  
22 context finds in damages, and then a second thing would  
23 be leniency or bounties. Now, leniency in terms an  
24 evidence course, because it's tacit collusion, there's  
25 not going to be this steering process, so how would you

1 really have a legacy -- a leniency, sorry, or a bounty  
2 in that context? Probably not.

3           However, competition policy players are going  
4 to care about it. So basically the other thing I would  
5 sort of take from leniency is only entities trying to  
6 make the incentive compatibility constraint for  
7 collusion harder, right? We don't want to -- we have  
8 to think through carefully, right, because we don't  
9 want to underrun the funds that we do have by giving  
10 leniency too readily.

11           But there's still this issue of, well, gee, if  
12 in a world of -- I'm not necessarily saying the  
13 competition policy authority is going to be running an  
14 algorithm, but if they can -- if they're aware of  
15 algorithms, one other thing would be get rid of them  
16 completely, right? But the other thing might be, well,  
17 you want to get -- now, for this paper because this  
18 paper is tacit solution, but it also sort of says  
19 here's the set of policy tools, at least here's a  
20 simulation of the -- numerical simulation of the policy  
21 tools a competition policy authority would want to  
22 implement in order to help make prices more  
23 competitive, take advantage of this incentive to  
24 undercut. That's about it.

25           MR. THOMAS: All right. Thank you, Wally.

1           So now I will invite Vincenzo back up to the  
2 podium. We have about 12 minutes for questions from  
3 the audience. So please just go ahead and raise your  
4 hand if you have a question.

5           Is there -- yeah, there you go.

6           AUDIENCE: Hi. Thank you so much for your  
7 presentation. It was a really interesting paper.

8           So my question is if we were to figure out a  
9 way to sort of regulate this and sort of maybe, like,  
10 prevent this, what is the strategy? Do we, ex ante,  
11 say to firms you can only do certain parameter values  
12 that -- you know, like you showed  $K$  equals a zero,  
13 shuts down the -- certain collusion, right?

14           And do we say them to them, ex ante, you know,  
15 you can't have these types of algorithms or these types  
16 of parameters, or do we, ex post, come in and say,  
17 look, we observed the prices that you ended up  
18 charging, and we're going to somehow, like, take money  
19 back and refund it to the consumers, and then hopefully  
20 the firms will build that into the algorithm and then  
21 the algorithms will learn to take this regulation into  
22 account? Thank you.

23           MR. DENICOLO: Well, thank you for the  
24 comments. Actually, this issue of the randomness was  
25 also raised by the discussant, by Wally. Personally, I

1 would -- well, as I said at the beginning, whether you  
2 would attempt to regulate this industry or resort to  
3 export intervention, antitrust, may depend on your  
4 assessment of the likelihood that the algorithms may  
5 collude. If you really believe that collusion is  
6 inevitable, then you might go for a sort of ex ante  
7 regulation as has been proposed by some scholars.

8           And in that case -- but even if you intervene  
9 ex post -- and I'm more in favor of this second policy  
10 avenue -- there is still a problem of remedies, okay?  
11 So basically one thing that I did not say at the  
12 beginning -- but it's definitely true -- is that, you  
13 know, these pricing algorithms are good from many  
14 points of view. They allow firms to react quickly to  
15 market conditions, and in many cases, that may have  
16 pro-efficiency effects, okay? So we must be careful  
17 not to throw the baby out with the bath water when we  
18 regulate or we prohibit these practices.

19           I think that part of the research which is  
20 necessary in this field should be precisely devoted,  
21 once we have established that there is a risk, and some  
22 policies should be doing something, which I believe is  
23 the case, how can we modify the algorithm or restrict  
24 the algorithms in such a way that they will not be able  
25 to collude?

1           So our results show quite clearly that if, for  
2           example, we do not allow an algorithm to condition its  
3           current price on the past prices, then that would stop  
4           collusion, okay? But, of course, that remedy is quite  
5           strong because the past price of the rival could be  
6           regarded as part of the environment.

7           Actually, in this framework, it is not. In  
8           this framework, the past price is payoff-irrelevant,  
9           okay? If you look for a mark of strategies, that  
10          should not depend on the past price, but there could be  
11          many reasons, okay, many dynamic effects, which implies  
12          that the past price also should be something that you  
13          can condition on.

14          So it's not an easy problem, but for the moment  
15          we are asking kind of preliminary question. The  
16          question is, should we worry at all or should we not,  
17          because there are people who argue that we shouldn't  
18          worry.

19          AUDIENCE: I'm over here to your right.

20          So my question is, the firm's choice of which  
21          algorithm to use is in the real world an endogenous  
22          choice, and so you might think that they could choose  
23          among a whole variety of algorithms, and I'd be  
24          interested to know -- you know, that makes the strategy  
25          space huge if you think about all the algorithms they

1 could choose among, but I wondered if you had thought  
2 at all about "endogenizing" the choice.

3 Like, for instance, you could stick within your  
4 model and just allow the firms to choose the data  
5 independently in order to maximize their utility, or  
6 they could pick the Epsilon independently and, you  
7 know, tweak the algorithm independently from one  
8 another in a way that maximizes profits. And I'd be  
9 interested to know, do you still get elusive outcomes  
10 when they're -- when that choice is endogenous?

11 MR. DENICOLO: Well, thank you for the  
12 question. That's very interesting. Actually, we just,  
13 you know, started to look at these kinds of issues.  
14 So, for example, in one of our robustness analyses, we  
15 allow for -- we only look at Q-learning algorithms, but  
16 as I said, our plan is to look at quicker ones in the  
17 future.

18 But within Q-learning algorithms, you can  
19 change the parameters, okay? There are two key  
20 parameters, the learning rate and the experimentation  
21 rate, and in addition the way the matrix is  
22 initialized. Now, we tried -- we look at what happens  
23 when the algorithms have different learning or  
24 experimentation parameters and who gains most in case  
25 these parameters differ, which is kind of preliminary

1 analysis towards asking the sort of questions that you  
2 raise. It's definitely very interesting but something  
3 that we haven't done yet.

4 AUDIENCE: Hello. Hi. Am I on?

5 This actually is a followup question. I didn't  
6 know it. Imagine your situation in which you allow in  
7 learning algorithms a choice of the rate. My intuition  
8 is that competitors would want to make their algorithm  
9 more complex. That's one question. So if you test out  
10 your experiment, will you find that there are gains to  
11 be more complex than your rival?

12 The second is that you sold your results as  
13 saying even with simple algorithms, you get collusive  
14 prices. It isn't obvious to me that with complex  
15 algorithms you would still get collusive outcomes. So  
16 the rat race to have more and more complicated  
17 algorithms could lead to simply dead weight loss  
18 associated with rating faster, if you will, or it could  
19 conceivably change the competitive aspects of the  
20 market. I wonder if you have insight in that.

21 MR. DENICOLOR: Well, thank you very much for  
22 the question.

23 Actually, one thing that we say in the current  
24 version of the model -- of the paper, sorry -- is  
25 precisely that more complex algorithms would be more

1 likely to collude, but we are deleting this kind of  
2 speculative comments from the paper on the request of  
3 the editor, and I think -- I mean, if I were him, I  
4 would have asked for the same, and we just limit  
5 ourself to the report that is out. So, I mean, only by  
6 doing more simulation and more experimentation can we  
7 really answer to the question.

8 Let me, however, concerning the issue of more  
9 complex algorithms being able to exploit the current  
10 one, the current simple ones, well, actually, at least  
11 upon conversion -- convergence, so once the learning is  
12 completed, as I said, our algorithms play a Nash  
13 equilibrium or something which is pretty close to a  
14 Nash equilibrium, so they cannot be exploited.

15 Now, what happens during the learning? That is  
16 really very, very difficult to assess unless basically  
17 you do the analysis. So I will refrain from engaging  
18 in further speculation and simply answer to your  
19 question saying that, well, this is something that will  
20 have to be seen by conducting further analysis.

21 AUDIENCE: Hi. Thanks again for the paper and  
22 the presentation. I'm right here.

23 You had done an analysis in which you looked at  
24 the response to deviations, and it looks like whether  
25 they are unilateral or bilateral deviations, you find

1 that the algorithms converge back to the collusive  
2 outcome. So in that context, I was wondering if you  
3 had looked at efficiencies in pass-through and what the  
4 implications are of that result for what's likely to  
5 happen if one firm experiences efficiencies. Is it  
6 likely to just retain the efficiencies or pass any of  
7 it on?

8 MR. DENICOLO: No. To be honest, we haven't  
9 looked at that. So what you have in mind is a kind of  
10 situation where, in the course of the interplay between  
11 the firms, some of the parameters which characterize a  
12 firm changes, and you -- well, that -- that's a good  
13 suggestion for future work, but we haven't looked at  
14 that.

15 AUDIENCE: One -- one -- I'm over here.

16 MR. THOMAS: I'm sorry. I think we actually  
17 need to move on, but thank you. Maybe you can chat  
18 after the -- after -- during the break. Thank you  
19 again. Thank you, Vincenzo.

20 MR. DENICOLO: Thank you, and thank you for the  
21 questions.

22 (Applause.)

23 MR. THOMAS: So next we have Alminas Zaldokas  
24 from the Hong Kong University of Science and Technology  
25 presenting a paper titled "Corporate disclosure as a

1 tacit coordination mechanism: evidence from cartel  
2 enforcement regulations." Thank you.

3 MR. ZALDOKAS: Good morning, everyone, and  
4 thanks for including this paper on the program. How do  
5 I move -- how do I move -- the green one? Okay.

6 So thanks for including this paper in the  
7 program. This is joint work with Thomas Bourveau, who  
8 is at Columbia Business School, and Guoman She, who is  
9 our Ph.D. student at HKUST. (Indiscernible) presented  
10 it yesterday, so apologies for that.

11 So in this paper we're looking to the --  
12 empirically looking to the corporate disclosure as one  
13 of the mechanisms, how tacit collusion can be sustained  
14 in the product markets, and we kind of started looking  
15 into this case after we stumbled into this one  
16 particular FTC case. So let me remind you briefly of  
17 that.

18 So U-Haul was holding an earnings conference  
19 call. So what is earnings conference call? Basically  
20 after the firms announce annual earnings or quarterly  
21 earnings, the representatives of the firm -- CEO, CFO,  
22 other top management -- often hold a conference call  
23 with equity analysts.

24 So they're holding this conference call on  
25 February 7, 2008, and they knew that the

1 representatives from the main competitor, Budget, are  
2 also dialed into that call. You know, these calls are  
3 often accessible to all potential investors and the  
4 public.

5           So CEO of U-Haul makes the following points.  
6 U-Haul is acting as the industry price leader. The  
7 company has recently raised its rates, and competitors  
8 should do the same. To date, Budget has not matched  
9 U-Haul's higher rates. This is unfortunate for the  
10 entire industry, and U-Haul will wait a while longer  
11 for Budget to respond appropriately. Otherwise, it  
12 will drop its rates.

13           Okay, so this is like verbatim quotes from the  
14 conference call transcript, describing pretty much,  
15 like, you know, (indiscernible) strategy, if you want.  
16 So FTC, to our knowledge, has started investigation,  
17 and let me just briefly summarize that it basically was  
18 trying to say that this information is not necessarily  
19 targeted at investors but might be targeted to the main  
20 rival, Budget.

21           And further investigation actually discovered  
22 an internal memo from the CEO that Budget continues in  
23 some markets to undercut us on one-way rates. Either  
24 get below them or go up to a fair rate. Whatever they  
25 do, let Budget know.

1           So this is -- this is probably -- the second  
2 part, which probably can be interpreted even as  
3 explicit collusion, formal collusion, and the first  
4 probably is more tacit because it's using a public  
5 communication rather than a private meeting that the  
6 second -- the second strategy would do.

7           So what we -- there was a similar case with  
8 Valassis Communications and used pretty much very  
9 similar wording, so let me not go through that, but  
10 what we tried to think about in this paper is whether  
11 this can be seen as a more regular pattern in the data,  
12 and in general whether, you know, communication that is  
13 primarily targeted to investors, that we will call --  
14 will be calling financial disclosure just for the sake  
15 of being short, is actually -- can be used as a sort of  
16 tacit collusion stabilizing mechanism.

17           Following these two cases, you actually can see  
18 that some of the lawyers have started looking into  
19 this, and there's a presentation from one of the law  
20 firms that says, you know, what are the potential  
21 strategies to avoid antitrust traps, investor analyst  
22 calls, and I just have one slide from their  
23 presentation.

24           It says, you know, why are private plaintiffs  
25 listening? Why is the government listening? And they

1 discuss the theories of antitrust liability and so on.  
2 And they specifically mention that this -- that  
3 certain -- certain discussions in the conference calls  
4 can be seen as the invitations to collude and unlawful  
5 signaling, as this U-Haul case has actually shown.

6 So what we will do in this paper, we will ask  
7 do firms use financial disclosure to share information  
8 that could benefit peers in these tacit collusion  
9 arrangements. We will not look into all disclosure  
10 that a firm is using. We will look into two particular  
11 types of disclosure, and the first one is this  
12 particular cases that I mentioned, is the conference  
13 calls with equity analysts, and the second is the  
14 material contracts with customers.

15 I will go into describing these particular  
16 types of disclosure a little bit later. Before that, I  
17 will describe our identification strategy, but in  
18 short, the first one will be the public communication  
19 with investors, and the second will be the contracts  
20 that the firm has to submit to the SEC. If this is a  
21 material contract that poses a significant risk to the  
22 investors, they have to submit it to the SEC as SEC  
23 filings, and they can choose whether to redact certain  
24 information from the contracts or not, and, you know,  
25 in particular, what we would be looking into is whether

1 they redact product prices or they disclose them  
2 publicly.

3 Now, what is the tradeoff that we have in mind,  
4 that the firms are facing? So we're all in finance and  
5 accounting, so from our perspective, as the finance  
6 academics, you know, we have been learning and we have  
7 been kind of as a first order effect agreeing that more  
8 transparency brings benefits of reduced information  
9 asymmetry, so firms are actually inclined to produce  
10 more information to the public.

11 This leads to less adverse selection, leads to  
12 lower cost of capital, better governance in the case of  
13 the moral hazard. So, you know, as a first order  
14 effect, finance accounting really likes more  
15 information provision. This helps both firms and  
16 investors make more optimal decisions.

17 However, if you start thinking that this  
18 information can also be used strategically by other  
19 firms to tacitly coordinate the actions in public  
20 markets, maybe we should actually be considering also  
21 that there could be some welfare costs of disclosure.

22 So our goal with this paper is pretty much to  
23 give an example to particularly finance researchers of  
24 how these first order effects of higher disclosure  
25 leading to lower cost of capital might have negative

1 welfare consequences because of this potential conflict  
2 between securities and antitrust regulations. Yeah, so  
3 securities regulations would ask for more disclosure,  
4 and antitrust regulations might actually try to limit  
5 disclosure if this disclosure leads to negative welfare  
6 consequences from the, you know, consumer point of  
7 view.

8           Now, this actually is being discussed in the  
9 legal literature as well, and in some sense it goes  
10 back to the Supreme Court ruling in the Credit Suisse  
11 vs. Billing case. That case is not related to what  
12 we're doing in this paper. It was about an IPO --  
13 investment banks and IPO pricing, but one of the  
14 outcomes of that legal case was the Supreme Court's  
15 kind of suggestion that creation of the SEC implicitly  
16 exempted the regulatory securities issues from  
17 antitrust loss, and then the question that arises in  
18 these recent legal papers is whether, you know, the  
19 corporate disclosures that are targeted to investors  
20 are, indeed, immune entirely from antitrust challenge  
21 under this Supreme Court decision and, for instance,  
22 whether investor calls or whether the SEC filings are  
23 considered as the -- you know, as part of the  
24 regulatory securities industry and so antitrust laws  
25 should not be applying there.

1           So what we'll do in this paper, we will apply a  
2 sort of reduced-form empirical strategy to study  
3 whether there's actually the effect -- sorry, whether  
4 there's actually a prevalence of -- that we can say  
5 that under certain conditions firms turn to using  
6 financial disclosure for tacit collusion. So, you  
7 know, as an empiricist, I'm -- you know, we are trying  
8 to understand whether -- we are trying to -- ideally  
9 trying to find the duration in tacit collusion.

10           Tacit collusion obviously is impossible to  
11 observe for the empirical researchers based on the  
12 observable data, and so we'll try to come up with an  
13 empirical strategy that would give us evaluation in the  
14 incentives to tacitly collude.

15           So we will make this identifying assumption  
16 that when explicit collusion costs increase, when it's  
17 harder for the firms to meet privately and discuss  
18 prices, at least for some firms, tacit collusion  
19 becomes the most appealing alternative strategy. So,  
20 of course, you know, if explicit collusion costs  
21 increase when the antitrust enforcement is higher, some  
22 firms will turn into, you know, competitive Nash  
23 equilibrium. Other firms might -- we argue might  
24 actually find other ways that are potentially collusive  
25 through informal means to maintain some sort of market

1 power.

2           So what will be our identification? We will  
3 look into the strengthening antitrust enforcement  
4 around the world that affects U.S. firms and presumably  
5 increases explicit collusion costs. So whatever I will  
6 show in this paper will be a joint test of antitrust  
7 enforcement against explicit collusion, making tacit  
8 collusion more likely, and tacit collusion changing  
9 financial disclosure in product markets. So, of  
10 course, I will not be able to separate the two effects.

11           What we don't do in this paper is we don't say  
12 that this is the only way of how the firms will be  
13 adjusting and that we only wanted to say that this is a  
14 kind of -- a possible way of how the firms could be  
15 adjusting to the increased antitrust enforcement.

16           Of course, they could be doing something else.  
17 They could be merging. They could be colluding by some  
18 other disclosure, for instance, advertising. They  
19 could start sharing what's now popular to study and  
20 discuss in the, you know, policy debates, common  
21 owners, common lenders, you know, common other  
22 partners, common board members.

23           So what we are only trying to do with this  
24 paper as a sort of disclosure on our behalf is that  
25 empirically document that there's a potential conflict

1 between antitrust and securities regulation and, you  
2 know, provide this -- these findings that we have for  
3 further debate on the normative implications, so...

4 All right. So let me talk about the  
5 identification strategy. We'll look into the leniency  
6 programs -- I'll call them leniency laws -- that, you  
7 know, were adopted in a staggered fashion around the  
8 world. As a short reminder, these leniency programs  
9 grant immunity to the first self-reporting cartel  
10 member and allow for reduced sentences to other  
11 cooperating members. In the U.S., that also includes  
12 criminal liability for individuals in the firm. Most  
13 other countries, there is limited criminal liability,  
14 but -- and this is not something that we study anyways.

15 So I have a trilogy of papers that look into  
16 this global enforcement of antitrust through leniency  
17 programs, and in the first paper that just came out in  
18 RAND on this issue, we find that the number of  
19 convicted cartels increased by 154 percent after this  
20 leniency program's adoption around the world, and the  
21 gross margins of the publicly listed firms dropped by  
22 more -- you know, more than 14 percent.

23 We -- in this paper, in these earlier papers,  
24 we collect data on the timing of adoption of these  
25 laws, so in the -- for the U.S., we used the

1 strengthening of the law rather than the adoption in  
2 1993, and for the other countries, we look into the  
3 most relevant data that we think the law has started to  
4 be the most -- the most welcoming to the -- to the  
5 cartel members to be used in talking to antitrust  
6 agencies and the judicial agencies.

7           So we collected data on 63 countries and  
8 territories. For some countries and territories, we  
9 could -- there was no law at the time of our study  
10 period from 1990 to 2012, and they are listed in this  
11 yellow square. So Hong Kong, for instance, at that  
12 time didn't have any competition policy, and now they  
13 have just adopted it pretty recently.

14           Now, one particular concern of using this  
15 staggered adoption of laws, any laws, is that there is  
16 some sort of underlying economic reason why they're  
17 being adopted, and this underlying reason might  
18 actually be driving whatever outcome we're looking at.  
19 So what we try to do is to read through the media  
20 documents in local languages to see what is the media  
21 discussion, what is the policy discussion around the  
22 adoption of these laws, and we don't have -- of course,  
23 for every law adoption, there's a particular reason --  
24 a particular political economy reason why it has been  
25 adopted, but we don't find that there's a single

1 underlying correlated reason.

2           So, for instance, U.S., Switzerland, Hungary,  
3 laws were passed after significant collusion cases. So  
4 Hungary, I think, telecommunications; Switzerland and  
5 U.S. was pharmaceuticals. Taiwan was a concern about  
6 rising consumer prices, so, you know, maybe some good  
7 economic conditions. Korea was opposite. There was a  
8 financial crisis, bad economic conditions. Mexico was,  
9 you know, suggested by OECD to adopt it.

10           Singapore was pushed by U.S. using -- during  
11 the negotiations on the free trade agreement. Some EU  
12 member states were -- got pressure from EU. IMF/World  
13 Bank sometimes asks for the overhaul of antitrust laws  
14 as part of their funding. So there's some different  
15 reasons, but there's no one reason that we actually can  
16 see is happening.

17           Now, in this paper, we're looking into the U.S.  
18 firms. So the way we'll do -- we'll apply this  
19 identification strategy, we look into the staggered  
20 passage of laws in the countries with which the firm's  
21 industry trades. Why would it matter, the passage of  
22 laws in other countries? Well, it -- in our -- to our  
23 understanding, the coordination between antitrust  
24 authorities becomes easier. Even if they don't  
25 coordinate, even if they are -- a leniency applicant

1 asks for the information not to be shared with the  
2 other antitrust authorities, which is often the case,  
3 the information on foreign cartel often becomes public,  
4 which helps U.S. authorities to prosecute similar  
5 behavior by the same firms domestically.

6 Even if they don't do that, there could be  
7 private civil cases in the U.S., and here, of course,  
8 we can remember the chocolate cartel that led to the  
9 private cases in the U.S. based on the antitrust  
10 enforcement in Canada and European Union.

11 In any case, it makes it more difficult to form  
12 international cartels with industry peers, and we think  
13 this is kind of somewhat exogenous to the economic  
14 conditions surrounding the firm back in the U.S. So it  
15 is not driven by the industry effects that could be a  
16 concern here in this identification strategy.

17 To be, you know, more specific, here are a few  
18 quotes from DOJ. "The viability of foreign leniency  
19 programs is critical to U.S. antitrust enforcement  
20 efforts. Over 90 percent of international cartels that  
21 have been prosecuted by the Division were active in  
22 Europe as well as in the U.S. The U.S. leniency  
23 program served as a model for leniency programs adopted  
24 in other jurisdictions, and U.S. is now almost always  
25 joint investigating and punishing international cartels

1 by European Commission, Japan, Brazil, Canada,  
2 Australia, and others."

3 So I think this cooperation with the other  
4 antitrust agencies kind of suggests that this passage  
5 of the international leniency programs is important  
6 also for the U.S. firms. In particular, it will create  
7 this treatment measure, which we will proxy from its  
8 exposure to the passage of foreign leniency firms, and  
9 will use the firm's industry imports as the sort of  
10 weighting variable.

11 So we will create this weighted average of  
12 foreign leniency laws where the weight will be the  
13 share of the firm's industry's imports from certain  
14 country to U.S. as a fraction of the total industry's  
15 output.

16 So the separation will be the country in the  
17 severe level, so here's an example. When Spain passes  
18 the law in 2008, foreign leniency increased by X  
19 percent for U.S. industries that import X percent of  
20 total output from Spain. That's how, you know, this  
21 measure develops across different two-digit SIC  
22 industries.

23 And then we'll do sort of essentially a  
24 difference-in-difference estimate, where we use the  
25 two disclosure variables that I just -- that I will

1 introduce in a second, and control for the firm and  
2 year of fixed effects, and use this foreign leniency  
3 measure that will make some firms -- some industries  
4 more treated in a year, that trade more with countries  
5 that pass leniency law, and other industries will be  
6 controlled that trade less with countries that pass  
7 leniency law in that year.

8 All right. Just as a validation, we see that  
9 this foreign leniency variable actually leads to more  
10 cartel convictions in the U.S., leads to lower gross  
11 margins for U.S. firms, lower stock returns, and lower  
12 Producer Price Index at the industry level. So, you  
13 know, there's some effect validating that it is an  
14 important measure or important -- it's important to  
15 look into the foreign antitrust enforcement for U.S.  
16 firms. They react.

17 Okay. So which financial disclosure measures  
18 will we be looking at? Again, this is -- these are  
19 material contracts with customers and discussion of  
20 competitive strategies in the conference calls with  
21 equity analysts. Let me describe the first one. So  
22 disclosure -- the first disclosure method that we'll  
23 look at is the new material contract with customers.  
24 Regulation S-K requires firms to file all material  
25 contracts, let's say contracts with the CEOs, contracts

1 with the board members, contracts with suppliers,  
2 something that has some material risk for the  
3 investors. So we think this is a credible  
4 forward-looking measure about prices and quantities if  
5 we look into the contracts with the customers, okay?

6 And this, of course, it can't be cheap talk,  
7 because these are actual contracts, and the firms will  
8 be liable if they provide false information. So due to  
9 propriety reasons, the SEC allows firms to request part  
10 of the information to be withheld from the filings, and  
11 firms have discretion whether to redact some  
12 information or not. So we kind of measure whether the  
13 firms actually redact information by searching whether  
14 they ask for these confidential requests or not. And  
15 actually, when the firms ask for the confidential  
16 requests, SEC almost always grants them. So 98 percent  
17 of the cases, they grant them.

18 Here are two examples. There is one redacted  
19 contract. MIP agrees to supply products to Biomedica,  
20 and we see there's prices that are not disclosed for  
21 the investors, okay? And here's the example of the  
22 unredacted contract. There's another industry, but we  
23 see that there are prices that are disclosed to  
24 everyone, including the firm's rivals, to see.

25 Now, the second disclosure method that we'll

1 use is the conference calls that I mentioned. We  
2 concentrate on the CEO's and CFO's presentations, and  
3 we just -- first, we count product market related  
4 words. Then we look into the 20 most frequent words in  
5 the two earnings conference calls that led to FTC  
6 cases. Then we just look into the -- whether  
7 competitors are mentioned during conference calls. We  
8 also do a little bit of machine learning to try to  
9 enhance this analysis. So we have a number of  
10 dictionaries that we create to measure, you know, how  
11 much the firms disclose of product market strategies  
12 during their conference calls.

13 All right. So this is pretty much the main  
14 table that I wanted to show. When this foreign  
15 antitrust enforcement becomes stronger, we say  
16 presumably from some incentives to switch to the tacit  
17 coordination, and they do that through the financial  
18 disclosure. We see that the contract redaction  
19 decreases, so that is they disclose more prices, more  
20 quantities in their product market contracts that they  
21 submit to the SEC, and they disclose more of the  
22 product market strategies during their conference  
23 calls. So this is just sort of the main take-away from  
24 the paper.

25 We look into whether there is a pretense in

1 that. We do not -- we do not really find that. Most  
2 of the effect comes in the first few years. And this  
3 is an important slide to -- so that I want to spend a  
4 little bit more time. Most of the effects -- most of  
5 the sort of validity of this argument and the  
6 identification strategy I think should come from the --  
7 seeing whether the effects are stronger sort of in  
8 terms of the cross-sectional implications where we  
9 expect them to be strong according to the theory, and  
10 we'll look into three steps here when we explore the  
11 heterogeneity of the effect.

12 First we will look into the industry's  
13 propensity to engage in collusive arrangements, so  
14 we'll look into whether it -- the effects are stronger  
15 in more concentrated industries. In the industries  
16 that we can say has more homogenous products, in the  
17 industries that have more recent or more -- more recent  
18 convictions or more convictions that can be predicted  
19 from the observable data, more usage of patents or less  
20 usage of patents, actually, in this case, and higher  
21 industry growth.

22 So, of course, all these predictions have been  
23 also argued in theoretical literature. Probably some  
24 of these at least could be seen as opposite, but I  
25 think it's kind of comforting that at least as a first

1 order effect we see the effects stronger where it is.

2 Second, we see that the industry's ability --  
3 we look at the industry's ability to sustain tacit  
4 coordination by unilateral disclosure, how many public  
5 firms are in the industry, and whether these are, like,  
6 strategic complement versus strategic substitutes  
7 industries. So we, indeed, see that the effect is  
8 stronger for the industries that have more public  
9 firms, so there is more information that is being  
10 provided, and also for the more specific complement  
11 industries. And, finally, for the firms that are  
12 larger, we see a larger effect.

13 We do like a bunch of robustness checks. I  
14 will not go through all of them. I just want to  
15 mention that we're look into firm-level identification  
16 based on where their subsidiaries are. We look into  
17 the countries with higher judicial enforcement versus  
18 lower judicial enforcement, and -- and we -- one thing  
19 that I want to mention, we don't find effect if we look  
20 into supplier contracts rather than the customer  
21 contracts.

22 There are a few sort of alternative responses  
23 we can study, maybe the effect that we have is actually  
24 just the firms are responding to more competitive  
25 environment. Maybe they want to raise equity to

1 compete with peers, so they increase disclosure. Maybe  
2 they want to signal good behavior to antitrust  
3 authorities and, thus, try to reduce litigation risk,  
4 or maybe the effect is confounded with alternative  
5 coordination channels, such as the increased public  
6 advertising, they coordinate through common ownership.

7           So what we try to do is actually to exclude  
8 certain subsamples where we see most of the increase in  
9 the competition, most of the increase in the  
10 advertising, in the common ownership, and we see that  
11 our effect prevails. And as a last thing that I want  
12 to show is to see whether this change in disclosure is  
13 consistent with tacit conclusion; that is, if the firms  
14 adjust the disclosure, whether they see better outcomes  
15 in the product markets, and we see that the firms that  
16 do not increase disclosure after the passage of the  
17 leniency laws, they see a decrease in gross profit  
18 margins, and the firms that actually increase  
19 disclosure during the product -- after the leniency  
20 laws actually see no change in the gross profit margins  
21 or just a smaller decrease.

22           So let me conclude here. Basically we tried to  
23 argue that the increase in explicit collusion costs  
24 leads to a strategic change in firms' disclosure, and  
25 the firms try to produce more information in their

1 financial documents on product markets-related matters,  
2 and this is consistent with financial disclosure being  
3 used as a coordination mechanism to sustain tacit  
4 collusion.

5 We think this has some policy implications  
6 about a conflict between the securities and antitrust  
7 regulations, and there's some OECD discussions on this  
8 that I think also raises a similar concern.

9 I look forward to the discussant, and thanks so  
10 much in advance for your comments.

11 (Applause.)

12 MR. THOMAS: Thank you, Alminas.

13 Now, to discuss Alminas' papers, we have Leslie  
14 Marx from Duke University.

15 MS. MARX: Thanks to the Federal Trade  
16 Commission for hosting the event and for the organizers  
17 for putting everything together, and I appreciate the  
18 opportunity to contribute. I'm getting the "hold on a  
19 second" signal from the tech guys.

20 I've been trying to get my accounting  
21 colleagues at Duke interested in issues related to  
22 collusion for years, and so I'm very excited to see  
23 accounting professors taking a look at the issues  
24 related to collusion. I think the SEC regulation  
25 versus antitrust investigation contrast is really

1 important and the different views on transparency.  
2 Super.

3 This paper analyzes two key types of data of  
4 interest for studying collusion, earnings call  
5 transcripts and SEC filings. In particular, the  
6 authors analyzed firms' strategic use of financial  
7 disclosures to sustain collusion. The conduct that  
8 they focus on is increased product-related discussions  
9 in earnings calls and decreased requests for  
10 confidential treatment on material sales contracts in  
11 their SEC filings.

12 Their high-level interpretation of the results  
13 is that the passage of leniency laws in countries  
14 outside the United States has caused U.S. firms to  
15 switch from explicit to tacit collusion, with the tacit  
16 collusion being based on communication through the  
17 earnings calls and SEC filings.

18 Since the authors focus on earnings calls and  
19 SEC filings, let me start by thinking about how those  
20 might facilitate collusion. First, they might help to  
21 coordinate future conduct in the same way that public  
22 price announcements might be used by colluding firms.  
23 Second, they might help to monitor past conduct if SEC  
24 oversight can be relied upon to ensure truthful  
25 reporting. And third, they might be used to mitigate

1 buyer resistance. For example, firms might negotiate a  
2 particularly aggressive contract and then deliberately  
3 reveal those contract terms through their filing in  
4 order to provide a beneficial anchor for future  
5 negotiations.

6 I am completely willing to believe that firms  
7 will use all legal and likely some illegal avenues  
8 available to them to enhance profits, including  
9 communication and signaling via earnings calls and  
10 including communication and signaling via SEC filings.  
11 So I think this paper makes an important contribution  
12 in taking a look at these things with an eye towards  
13 their anticompetitive implications. That said, the  
14 research also raises questions about alternative  
15 explanations for the results, and I'll talk some about  
16 that later.

17 Let's look at the details of the results. The  
18 data is SEC redaction data from 2000 to 2012 and  
19 earnings call data from, I think, 1994 to 2012. The  
20 authors attempt to explain earnings call comments and  
21 the failure to redact contracts in SEC filings based on  
22 the introduction of antitrust leniency in countries  
23 that have exports into a firm's two-digit SIC code.  
24 They find that there's a causal impact of increases in  
25 explicit collusion costs where those are going to be

1 defined in terms of the foreign leniency policies on  
2 firms' disclosure choices.

3 Treatment variable is a measure of foreign  
4 leniency, so if J is the two-digit SIC industry, T is  
5 the year, and K is the foreign country, then the  
6 treatment variable for industry J and year T is the  
7 weighted sum of indicator variables for foreign  
8 countries having antitrust leniency in a given year,  
9 where the weights are the shares of the SIC code output  
10 inputted into the United States from that country in  
11 1990. So, roughly, the treatment variable is the  
12 import share and the two-digit SIC code from countries  
13 with antitrust leniency.

14 The authors provide a graph -- this was  
15 shown -- of the treatment variable for the various  
16 two-digit SIC codes, and I wanted just to highlight a  
17 couple of these. So in this PowerPointed version of  
18 their graph, I highlight two of them. So the red line  
19 in this graph is SIC code 28, which is chemical and  
20 allied products, and so it's the red line there. You  
21 can see it has a jump up in 2000. So these are  
22 chemicals, and Germany is a big manufacturer. So 2000  
23 is when Germany instituted antitrust leniency, and  
24 others it's basically a constant.

25 And then the blue line there is SIC code 36,

1 which is electronic and other electric equipment. That  
2 has the same jump in 2000. Also, the next jump comes  
3 in 2005. That's when Japan instituted antitrust  
4 leniency, the electronics manufacture. And then in  
5 2006, again there's a jump, and I'm guessing that  
6 relates to Mexico. They have significant imports to  
7 the United States as well, and they introduced leniency  
8 in 2006. Overall, the blue line is more or less an  
9 upward trend there.

10 And it is noted at the top on this slide, if  
11 you use leniency at the European Commission level,  
12 which they do in robustness checks, that moves that  
13 2000 bump up from Germany over two years, to 2002. So  
14 the red line would have the change in 2002 instead of  
15 2000.

16 The disclosure variable for contracts is a 0/1  
17 variable that's coded 1 if one set of key words -- one  
18 of a set of key words related to confidentiality  
19 appears in the SEC filing exhibit, so things like  
20 confidential treatment, confidential request, or  
21 confidential redacted. The earnings call variable is a  
22 share of -- so a number between 0 and 1, a share of  
23 words in the CEO or CFO's opening statement that are  
24 related to certain key words, like product, service,  
25 consumer, customer, user, or client.

1           Then there are other variables included, the  
2 return on assets, total assets, the HHI for the  
3 two-digit SIC code, and import penetration at the  
4 four-digit SIC level.

5           Turning to findings, the authors find that the  
6 passage of leniency laws leads to a dissolution of  
7 cartels, and here they're regressing the number of  
8 convicted cartels on the foreign leniency variable and  
9 finding significant effects. This would, indeed, be  
10 great news for the role of leniency programs, but I  
11 think we should be careful before reaching strong  
12 conclusions based on this particular result. In  
13 particular, we don't know whether leniency laws have  
14 supported the initiation of other cartels.

15           In additional results, the authors regress the  
16 redacted contracts, that 5/1 variable, on foreign  
17 leniency and find statistically significant reduction  
18 in redactions, and they regress the percent product  
19 words from conference calls on the foreign leniency  
20 variable and find a significantly significant --  
21 statistically significant increase in the use of  
22 product words. So that's interesting.

23           So then the question is, what's going on? So  
24 these effects are showing up here, so let's try to  
25 think about what might be happening here. The authors

1 offer the following interpretation: Firms are  
2 explicitly colluding at time zero. Leniency abroad is  
3 bad news for sustaining collusion, so those firms  
4 switch from explicit collusion to tacit collusion, and  
5 they structure their tacit collusion around having  
6 fewer redactions and more use of product words.

7           So that may be happening, but I think more work  
8 is probably required to understand these results,  
9 because I think the results are also consistent with  
10 other interpretations, and I offer one here, and I'm  
11 not saying that I necessarily think it's what's going  
12 on, but I worry that it also can't be ruled out.

13           So in this alternative, firms are not  
14 explicitly colluding to begin with, and then the  
15 leniency abroad is good news for colluders, either  
16 because it lowers the expected fines if you get caught  
17 or the adoption of leniency itself is a reaction to  
18 some conditions that made collusion more likely or more  
19 profitable.

20           So then firms start explicitly colluding, and  
21 they introduce monitoring and enforcement structures  
22 based on the SEC filings and work to reduce  
23 (indiscernible) through both those SEC filings and the  
24 statements in the earning calls. So I think it would  
25 be interesting to dig into some more of the details

1 about what's going on behind those empirical results,  
2 and something that I think would be really super  
3 interesting in this setting would be -- and maybe not  
4 part of this paper, but maybe for future work -- would  
5 be to look at some case studies.

6           So what happens when you drill down to a  
7 particular industry or a particular firm and who are  
8 the firms that, in the author's interpretation, were  
9 explicitly colluding, because maybe we can prosecute  
10 them. So it would be interesting to look at some of  
11 the individual cases underlying this data and also  
12 perhaps take a more -- maybe a more nuanced approach to  
13 the unredactions as possible -- in some sense in which  
14 you can identify the intent behind the words being used  
15 in the earnings calls.

16           I think, in conclusion, it's really great to  
17 see these data being examined with an eye towards  
18 antitrust, and I applaud the authors' work collecting  
19 and analyzing these data, and I would be really happy  
20 if leniency programs in other countries were helping to  
21 solve antitrust problems here in the United States, but  
22 I still have concerns that something else might be  
23 going on. So I look forward to future work on this as  
24 we learn more about the details of the drivers for  
25 these really interesting results. Thank you.

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. THOMAS: All right. Thank you, Leslie.  
3 Now we have some time for questions for Alminas.  
4 Please just raise your hand and someone will bring you  
5 a microphone.

6 AUDIENCE: Very interesting results. I wonder  
7 whether your empirical facts could be explained by  
8 changes in SEC regulation, like, for example, if SEC is  
9 pushing for more disclosure or make it sort of less  
10 attractive to ask for redaction or confidential  
11 treatment?

12 MR. ZALDOKAS: So our identification comes from  
13 the exposure of different industries to foreign laws  
14 through their import shares or export shares -- doesn't  
15 really matter how we measure it -- so if this is driven  
16 by the SEC regulations or any other regulations in the  
17 U.S., our findings kind of should be correlated --  
18 those other regulations should be correlated in terms  
19 of exposure with those import/export shares across  
20 industries.

21 So we thought about it. We looked into a few  
22 of the SEC -- changes in SEC disclosure, but it's hard  
23 for us to think of why those particular disclosures  
24 that affect all firms in the U.S. should have different  
25 exposures according to the trade for the different

1 countries around the world. So I think as long as we  
2 control for the industry trends in general or sort of  
3 year fixed effects and so on, the particular  
4 regulations in the U.S., it's very hard to believe that  
5 they explain our results.

6 AUDIENCE: You just said that it doesn't --  
7 your results -- your empirical results are robust to  
8 how you weight, that is, the exposure, the bar tick  
9 kind of --

10 MR. ZALDOKAS: Yeah.

11 AUDIENCE: -- so the weight you give. Now, you  
12 used the share of -- you used the import share of --  
13 into the U.S., right?

14 MR. ZALDOKAS: Right.

15 THE AUDIENCE: But you just suggested that if  
16 you use the export share, it doesn't matter. Can you  
17 just chat briefly about why you would use one versus  
18 the other?

19 MR. ZALDOKAS: Right.

20 AUDIENCE: It seems to me it would depend -- I  
21 mean, what would be a more natural approach to me would  
22 be to use the share of the firms -- or the industry, if  
23 you want -- the U.S. industry's value of shipments that  
24 they export, but it depends on whether you think this  
25 is facilitating tacit collusion among U.S. firms in the

1 U.S. or tacit collusion between the U.S. firms and  
2 foreign firms --

3 MR. ZALDOKAS: Correct.

4 AUDIENCE: -- abroad.

5 MR. ZALDOKAS: Right. So we thought about it a  
6 lot, and we also got comments from the editors on this.  
7 We decided to go with the imports for the following  
8 reason, that we think that since this is the  
9 communication that is -- we think is primarily  
10 targeting U.S. domestic markets, we're thinking about  
11 the potential collusion that is happening between U.S.  
12 firms and foreign firms in the U.S., rather than the  
13 potential collusion that is happening within U.S. firms  
14 and foreign firms outside of U.S.

15 So as long as these are -- these similar types  
16 of behavior are happening inside and outside, the  
17 foreign laws would matter to stop the collusion in the  
18 U.S. as well.

19 Okay. I would like to thank Leslie for the  
20 great comments as well, and I think -- I think the  
21 suggestion that the explicit collusion might be  
22 increasing and might be sort of used together with the  
23 tacit coordination -- or sort of -- it can be used as  
24 enforcement mechanism, I think it's a great thing to  
25 think about, and in general, I think that that is in

1 line with our arguments that we should be looking into  
2 this disclosure more carefully, even if -- and  
3 especially even more worrying if what you're saying is  
4 happening is in place, then if we should even put more  
5 efforts in trying to understand where this  
6 investor-based disclosure is actually only good for  
7 reducing information asymmetry and lowering cost of  
8 capital, or there may be some negative effects.

9 Thanks a lot.

10 (Applause.)

11 MR. THOMAS: All right. Thank you, Alminas.

12 Now we have a break, about 35 minutes. Please  
13 be back, seated, around 11:20. Thank you.

14 (A brief recess was taken.)

15 MR. THOMAS: All right. Welcome back,  
16 everybody, from the break.

17 So now it's my pleasure to introduce Joel  
18 Sobel, one of the scientific committee members for this  
19 conference. Joel is a Professor of Economics at UC San  
20 Diego who specializes in microeconomic theory, game  
21 theory, and information economics. Joel has held  
22 various editorial positions, including editor of  
23 *Econometrica* and co-editor of *The American Economic*  
24 *Review*, and Joel has received numerous grants and  
25 honors, including a Guggenheim fellowship and a Sloan

1 Foundation fellowship.

2 Joel has developed pioneering theories of  
3 communication, lying, and deception, which are directly  
4 relevant to the consumer protection portion of the  
5 FTC's mission. In addition, Joel has written on myriad  
6 other topics, including altruism, evolution, and  
7 optimal algorithms for counting the large numbers. His  
8 keynote address is titled, "Deception: Theoretical  
9 Considerations."

10 Please join me in welcoming Joel Sobel.

11 Thanks.

12 (Applause.)

13 MR. SOBEL: There's something in red letters  
14 that says "Hello" here, so hello. There are many  
15 people that I have to thank, but the organizers from  
16 the FTC have been generous in their time, in their  
17 patience with me, and their support, both emotional and  
18 intellectual, so I'm honored to be here.

19 This is sort of a stretch for me, and the talk  
20 is going to be different in a couple of ways. One way  
21 is that I put a little bit on every slide, so I think  
22 in the bottom there might be some enormous number of  
23 slides, but don't worry. It's less than that.

24 The other is that because I was nervous, I  
25 inserted jokes, and prepared jokes aren't really good.

1 So I apologize when you're cringing. One of them comes  
2 early.

3 Which -- what goes forward, green?

4 MR. THOMAS: Green. It's the big green arrow.

5 MR. SOBEL: Green arrow. Thank you.

6 So this is an apology. I'm sort of -- I'm not  
7 sure why I'm here, but I'm a game theorist, and when  
8 you talk, this cartoon comes to mind. So I don't know  
9 if you can see the pictures. This is a famous Gary  
10 Larsen cartoon on the top panel. The guy is saying to  
11 the dog, "Oh, Ginger, I've had it. Stay out of the  
12 garbage. Do you understand, Ginger? Don't do this  
13 again." Then Ginger's listening to this, and it goes,  
14 "blah-blah-blah-blah," Ginger, "Blah-blah-blah-  
15 blah-blah-blah-blah." So, you know, I'm listening to  
16 you do serious economics, and I'm hearing da-da-da --  
17 Nash equilibrium -- da-da-da.

18 (Laughter.)

19 MR. SOBEL: So that's enough about me, but I'm  
20 going to talk for a while, and my fear is that you may  
21 be bored, so it will be over in 27 minutes and 55  
22 seconds.

23 Here's a roadmap. I'm going to tell you what  
24 got me thinking about the issues that I'm going to  
25 describe. I'm going to do this in a formal model. I'm

1 unapologetically a theorist. And I'm going to supply a  
2 definition of deception. So the motivation will tell  
3 me why I needed one. And I'm going to briefly say  
4 something about the difference between deception and  
5 lying. I won't define "lying." I can do that, but not  
6 today.

7           And then I'm going to try to indicate two  
8 things that are I think important ideas but  
9 intellectually kind of shallow ideas. So sometimes  
10 it's useful to say things that are obvious. I am going  
11 to contrast omission and deception because I think  
12 that's a sort of intuitive, interesting thing that you  
13 can say. I'm going to introduce an idea called  
14 "damage," and I am going to connect that to deception,  
15 so that doesn't mean anything now, and -- I'm not  
16 really going to do that.

17           So this is my motivation. I study strategic  
18 communication, and sometimes glibly I say, "I think  
19 about lying," and it dawned on me that I didn't really  
20 know what lying was, and then it dawned on me that I  
21 didn't know what a lot of other things were, including  
22 deception, and I was curious to see if I could tell a  
23 coherent story. It turns out -- and it's part of a  
24 broader research program -- I think that it's natural  
25 to observe that lying has costs that standard economic

1 models don't include and that this cost of lying  
2 depends on things.

3 In the background, some of the intellectual  
4 boundaries that I touch upon help identify when people  
5 have costs of lying. This matters. This is  
6 interesting. It's not today. So today maybe I'm going  
7 to do this, but it's going to be in the background. So  
8 be generous, and there will be a few comments. So this  
9 is my apology. It's be generous.

10 Okay, model. So this is a formal model. There  
11 will be seven or eight lines. It's fairly simple, I  
12 hope. So I am just going to talk about communication  
13 involving one player who knows something and another  
14 player who maybe takes an action. The sender knows  
15 data. The sender sends a message. Maybe the sender  
16 can take an action, too.

17 When you think deception, deception could be me  
18 saying something that misleads you. It could be me  
19 doing something that misleads you. So I'm facile  
20 enough to incorporate both of these things. Okay, the  
21 action taker, the receiver, is going to hear M, will  
22 not necessarily see X, so that's a distinction, and I  
23 want to make a distinction logically between X and M in  
24 the sense that the M, what I say, is something that  
25 isn't directly payoff relevant to you. There will be

1 an example on the next page that I think that will  
2 perhaps solidify that. The receiver takes an action,  
3 and they have payoffs, okay? In order to close this  
4 model, there's going to have to be a prior distribution  
5 on these unknown states.

6 Okay. This is a technical assumption. I'm not  
7 doing anything kind of technically fancy. Okay, what  
8 kind of model can you think of? You can think of a  
9 basic labor market signaling where the  $M$  is the  
10 observable amount of education I have. The  $\theta$  is my  
11 marginal productivity, okay? In that model, I'm  
12 assuming basically that the education I have doesn't  
13 add to my productivity, doesn't change the -- my value  
14 to the labor market. So that's embedded in my  
15 framework.

16 Okay, cheap talk just means I see  $M$ , and it's  
17 not directly payoff-relevant to anybody. Verifiable  
18 information disclosure games are games in which I know  
19 something and I can say something about it and I can  
20 hide information, but I can't literally lie. So I have  
21 ten objects in my bag, and I can tell you I have an  
22 even number, I can tell you I have more than five, I  
23 can tell you I have less than 20, I can tell you I have  
24 ten, but I can't tell you I have 70. And then maybe  
25 more general games.

1           Okay, so I promised you a definition. What's  
2 the definition going to be? This. I'm talking to you.  
3 Mu. Mu is going to be how you interpret or decode what  
4 I say. So you end up -- you start -- come into this  
5 thinking maybe my product's good, maybe my product's  
6 bad. I say my product's good. You update, okay? It's  
7 how -- it's your decoder.

8           What's deception? Deception informally is me  
9 saying something that makes you think something that's  
10 wrong, okay? Now, there's going to be symbols here,  
11 and I got to put them up there, but the problem with  
12 that definition is that -- what does it mean for you to  
13 have wrong beliefs? So I want to argue that there's  
14 some subtleties here in that maybe we get a little bit  
15 of smart -- a little bit smarter thinking about those  
16 subtleties, okay?

17           So warning symbols, warning -- you can think of  
18 the two definitions that I write down as, I don't know,  
19 extreme cases. Okay, so this is one definition. A  
20 message is deceptive given what's true,  $\theta$ , and what  
21 you believe,  $\mu$ , if blah-blah-blah. What this is going  
22 to say is  $m$  is deceptive if I could have said  $n$  and you  
23 are somehow smarter if I say  $n$ .  $\mu$  is what you  
24 believe. That left-hand side is what you believe if I  
25 tell you  $m$ . I could have told you  $n$ , okay? That's on

1 the right-hand side.  $P$  is some number between 0 and 1.

2           What's that rho? Rho is bad. So the true  
3 state is theta. Rho, according to stuff that's written  
4 in those three lines, places all of its weight on  
5 things that are false. So the difference between what  
6 you believe if I tell you  $m$  and what you believe if I  
7 tell you  $n$  is that if I told you  $m$ , I'm taking the  $n$   
8 belief and adding a bunch of stuff that's false, okay?  
9 So I'm misleading you in the sense that I could have  
10 told you something closer to the truth. Okay, that's  
11 one definition.

12           Here's another one. Strongly deceptive -- so  
13 this is harder -- is still  $m$  and  $n$ .  $M$  is what I say.  
14  $N$  is what I could have said. Notice that the equations  
15 look kind of the same. There's a  $p$  in it and a  $1$  minus  
16  $p$  and a  $\mu$  and an  $n$  and a  $\mu$  and an  $m$ . They're  
17 different, because the  $n$  is on the left-hand side  
18 instead of the right.

19           Here what's happening is I'm mixing  $m$  with that  
20 I business is with all the weight on the truth. So in  
21 the top line, number 1, I'm mixing beliefs with  
22 something that's bad. On the bottom line, I'm mixing  
23 beliefs with something that's good, okay? So if I say  
24  $m$  and there's something else I could have said,  $n$ , this  
25 line says that  $n$  is closer to the truth.

1           Okay, if you don't like algebra, here are the  
2 pictures. This is picture number 1. So there are  
3 three possible states of the world, and the truth is up  
4 at the top. It's called theta, okay? And I could, if  
5 I wanted to, say something that will convince you that  
6 the three states are completely likely. That's the dot  
7 in the center. All those gray things, they are further  
8 from the truth, okay?

9           If I said anything that's gray, I'm deceptive  
10 in definition 1, okay? That's a definition. Again,  
11 what I want to get at is the idea that I'm telling you  
12 something that's further from something else that I  
13 could have told you that would be closer to the truth.

14           Okay, I gave you two definitions. You get two  
15 pictures. This is the second one. Before the belief  
16 that I pointed at was the n belief. Here, it's the m  
17 belief. If I tell you m, you think, oh, the states are  
18 equally likely, but anything on that line segment up to  
19 theta puts more weight on theta, more weight on the  
20 truth. So if I say m and I could have convinced you of  
21 something on that line, then I said something that was  
22 further away from the truth, okay?

23           In terms of the pictures, I want you to think  
24 that first one, there's a lot of stuff that can be  
25 deceptive. It's two-dimensional. The second one is

1 just that line segment, so the difference between  
2 strong deception and deception is that it's harder to  
3 be strongly deceptive.

4           Okay, there's a reason for this. I have some  
5 stories to tell. Okay, so one is this -- this may be  
6 my second joke, okay? -- so I think that's a commercial  
7 slogan, "Red Bull gives you wings." Now, I haven't  
8 defined lying, but I don't think when you drink out of  
9 the can white feathery things grow out of your back.  
10 So one could say that this statement is not true. It's  
11 a lie, but it's a metaphor, right?

12           I mean, you know, when you read it, you don't  
13 say, oh, I'm going to drink this and get wings, and  
14 deception is about what you believe. So if you read  
15 that line and you think Red Bull is an energy drink,  
16 and if you don't read the line, you think Red Bull is  
17 an energy drink, then this isn't deceptive.  
18 Pedantically, if no one believes your lies, then  
19 they're not deceptive.

20           This is, I think, a lead-in to my two important  
21 observations. I am going to repeat these observations  
22 when I come to damage, but let me say them now.  
23 Observation number one, according to my definition, I  
24 don't have to deceive you; that is to say, deception is  
25 about saying m when there's a better n. So I always

1 have the ability to say that  $n$ , okay? So if you're a  
2 particularly recalcitrant person, so here I am, I'm  
3 honest, I'm going to tell you everything about the  
4 product, and you think white is black, you get  
5 confused, I am not deceiving you, okay? I get inside  
6 your head, I figure out how you interpret my messages,  
7 and I tell you the one that's closest to the truth.

8           The second observation, you can be immune from  
9 being deceived. How? You refuse to believe me. So  
10 your  $\mu$  is how you decode what I say. Suppose that  
11 whatever I say you just think that I haven't added any  
12 information to the picture. That means that  $\mu$  dot  
13 given  $m$  is the same as  $u$  dot given  $n$ , so my definitions  
14 don't apply. So if you want to, you are immune from  
15 deception. If I want to, I'm immune from deceiving  
16 you.

17           You might say, all right, all right, all right,  
18 so these are simple properties, and I claim that  
19 they're pretty good desiderata for a definition of  
20 deception, okay? And it's important because this  
21 notion that you don't have to be deceived might have  
22 some weight, okay? I'm not going to argue this, but  
23 you could say, all right, well, then, it's your fault  
24 if you're deceived. Why should you be rejected?

25           With these two observations, think about

1 something else. If you protect yourself against all  
2 deception, you're also protecting yourself from all  
3 information. So it's not necessarily a good thing to  
4 put up this barrier, and just because I can avoid  
5 deceiving you doesn't mean that I'll want to avoid  
6 deceiving you. So if you leave yourself open to  
7 deception and our interests are different, then I might  
8 pull the wool over your eyes, okay? So I can avoid it,  
9 you can avoid it, but that doesn't mean that it will  
10 happen that way.

11 Okay, maybe a formal example will help. The  
12 reason that I give this formal example is to sort of  
13 emphasize the strategic flexibility I've got and to  
14 show you something that is counter some notions of  
15 deception. So this is a simple kind of disclosure  
16 game.

17 So the informed person is either going to learn  
18 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, or she doesn't learn it,  
19 okay? So sometimes I'm informed about the state of the  
20 world, and sometimes I don't know. I get to say the  
21 state or I don't know. So your -- I'm going to  
22 approach you, and I'm either going to say "I don't  
23 know" or "theta is equal to 10," okay, but I can only  
24 say theta equals 10 when I know theta is equal to 10.  
25 Otherwise, you can take me to court, you can cut off my

1 fingers or something, okay?

2           So there are really 12 -- 11 things I can say,  
3 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and I don't know. When  
4 I say 5, you know 5. When I say I don't know, you've  
5 got to think about it, okay? And you can think about  
6 it this way. You can say, well, gee, he'd tell me if  
7 he knew, so he doesn't know, so I'll sort of believe  
8 the prior; or you could say he's strategic, and if he  
9 knew it was 10 and 10 was really good for him, he'd  
10 tell me that.

11           So in standard models, I like you to believe  
12 that  $\theta$  is high, then you like to know the truth,  
13 and you might imagine an equilibrium in the following  
14 form. If I see 10, I'll tell you. If I see 9, I'll  
15 tell you. If I see 8, I'll tell you. If I see 3, I'll  
16 say I don't know, okay? So why do I do that? Because  
17 if I say I don't know when it's 3, even in equilibrium,  
18 you'll scratch your head and you'll say, is it low or  
19 did he really not know? And maybe you'll think that  
20 it's sort of an average between a low thing and 5, and  
21 I'll be better off with that average even if I -- even  
22 in some cases, okay?

23           So in this case -- I sort of hinted at these  
24 preferences. In this case, I'm going to say I don't  
25 know when the type is small, zero -- sorry, 1 and 2

1 maybe, 1, 2, and 3. What are you going to believe? In  
2 equilibrium, if I say 10, you believe 10. If I say 9,  
3 you believe 9. If I say 8, you believe 8. If I say 2,  
4 you'll believe 2, but in equilibrium, I'll never say 2.  
5 If I say I don't know, you'll believe that it's an  
6 average between 5 or 5 ½, what you think, if I really  
7 didn't know, and 1 or 2, because you're sophisticated,  
8 you know, sometimes I'll say I don't know when I really  
9 do know, okay?

10           When I say I don't know in that situation, I'm  
11 being deceptive, okay, because I can push you closer to  
12 the truth by actually revealing, all right? Why do I  
13 do that? I wanted to illustrate the notion of  
14 deception, and I wanted to illustrate that this notion  
15 happens even in an equilibrium, okay? So everybody's  
16 sophisticated, but I'm deceiving you because I could  
17 have said something that was better, more informative,  
18 and I refused.

19           Okay. Silence and omission, so I think that a  
20 lot of people view silence as salient, and they say,  
21 well, you know, we didn't say anything, so he couldn't  
22 have deceived me, and I want to argue that that's a  
23 trap, and it's a trap in theory certainly and in  
24 practice maybe.

25           So the theoretical trap is the following:

1 First, there's no such thing as omission in the formal  
2 model, so, you know, it's -- you make it up. I just --  
3 it's an  $m$ . I didn't say  $m$  was omission. I didn't say  
4  $m$  was equal to  $\theta$ . Okay, that's no problem; that is  
5 to say, in the example that we just saw, "I don't know"  
6 could have been interpreted as silence.

7           You know, I come to you, and you wait to hear  
8 how many things I've got, and I either say five or I  
9 say -- and you can say, okay, well, either he's silent  
10 because he doesn't know anything or he's silent because  
11 he's suppressing the fact that he knows something bad.  
12 So there's a sense in which I can add silence to the  
13 model.

14           But now whether this is deceptive or not is  
15 going to depend largely on how you interpret it, okay?  
16 And you don't have to interpret my silence as the  
17 prior. You don't have to interpret my silence as  
18 something that's absolutely revealing. And whether  
19 this is deceptive or not depends. So modify the  
20 previous example, make it easier.

21           Suppose that you're sure that I know what  $\theta$   
22 is. In that case, the standard equilibrium, the  
23 equilibrium that passes refinements, is one where  
24 you're skeptical; that is to say, if I don't tell you  
25 the state, you assume the worst, okay? In that case, I

1 can't deceive you, okay? You interpret silence as, oh,  
2 theta is equal to 1, and you move on.

3 So what I'm saying here first as a sort of  
4 theoretical model, you say silence -- silence doesn't  
5 mean anything special in the formal model. And then I  
6 say, okay, I'm open-minded. I can make the model such  
7 that silence or omission means something, and then  
8 silence can or need not be deceptive for the same  
9 reasons as any other message can or need not be  
10 deceptive, all right? And maybe there's something  
11 here. Okay.

12 So it's the beliefs that determine whether a  
13 distinguished message, silence, is deceptive or not,  
14 and that's something that sort of operates at a  
15 different level than what you call it.

16 Okay. I didn't search this. I made it up. So  
17 I hope there's no such real thing as Zyllyz, but let's  
18 think about this as a way of thinking about what's  
19 going on here. So I can make several announcements.  
20 Announcement number one, I can say, "Buy Zyllyz."  
21 Announcement number two, I can say, "Zyllyz helps you  
22 think forward and backward." Announcement number  
23 three, I can say, "Eight out of ten economic theorists  
24 can become industrial organization economists with  
25 regular treatment with Zyllyz." So I haven't tried it,

1 sorry, but -- so there's a sense in which I just want  
2 to put this out to sort of interpret what's happening  
3 in my land, and the answer is a sort of "I don't know."

4           So I'd say that "Buy Zyllyz" is basically  
5 silent, okay? It's not intuitively dishonest, and it  
6 could be deceptive, but being deceptive requires sort  
7 of assumptions about the cognitive process that's going  
8 on. So when is it deceptive? It's deceptive if I know  
9 that I've got a really bad product, and when I say "Buy  
10 Zyllyz," you either think, oh, it's worth buying, or  
11 there's no particular information in that. You're  
12 basing it on a prior.

13           Okay. So conceivably, just a statement to buy  
14 is deceptive, and this shows sort of how much weight is  
15 placed on this  $\mu$ , and I hope that before I end -- I'm  
16 not sure I'll get there -- but I hope that I'll say  
17 something about, you know, that's the practical  
18 consideration.

19           Again, there's no operational meaning that I  
20 know of. I don't know what thinking forward and  
21 backward means. That's basically the first one. And  
22 the third one could actually be demonstrably false,  
23 but, again, whether it's deceptive or not is based on  
24 how you think about it.

25           Okay. Up until now, I've talked about

1 deception as being about messing with what you think,  
2 but we ought to think about deception in the context of  
3 who's helped or hurt by these statements, and that's  
4 the notion of damage. So I've got one definition of  
5 damage, and there's symbols here, but basically, with  
6 deception,  $m$  was deceptive if I could have said  $n$ , and  
7 when I said  $n$ , you had better beliefs.  $M$  is deceptive  
8 if I could have said  $n$ , and when I say  $n$ , you get  
9 higher utility, okay? So I expressed that in notation.  
10 This step has less ambiguity than the definition of  
11 deception. It's more straightforward, maybe more  
12 definitions.

13 So here I'm talking about both  $m$  and  $x$ . You  
14 can forget the  $x$ . The  $U$ -upper-bar- $r$  is how much  
15 utility you get. I say something,  $m$ . You take a  
16 response, and then you get some utility. Okay,  $m$  is  
17 damaging to you if I could have said something else and  
18 you'd be better, okay?

19 So proposition. This is a version of the  
20 proposition about deception. As with deception, you  
21 don't have to be damaged, and I don't have to damage  
22 you, okay? If you ignore what I tell you, then you  
23 won't be damaged. If I pick the message that leads to  
24 your highest utility, then I don't have to damage you.  
25 But, again, if you ignore what I tell you, then you

1 pass up opportunities to learn from me, and if I don't  
2 damage you, then I might be damaging myself. So just  
3 because those things are avoidable doesn't mean that we  
4 will avoid them. So those propositions are, I think,  
5 canonical, they're simple, and they're useful  
6 desiderata for the concept.

7           So you got your damage. You got your  
8 deception. The same guy is giving the talk. Probably  
9 they're related. And there are mathematical  
10 propositions here, and the mathematical propositions  
11 are basically of this form. If I deceive you, I'm  
12 damaging you, and if I damage you, then there is some  
13 deception involved.

14           Now, I gave you two definitions of deception,  
15 so it has to be the case that there's somehow a way in  
16 which you can modify the informal statement in quotes  
17 to fit both suits, okay? And I claim that that's  
18 possible, and that's a technicality, and, you know, I'm  
19 here tomorrow. I'll tell you about it.

20           Okay, the difference between deception and  
21 strong deception. Deception is easier -- remember the  
22 picture with the triangle shaded and the picture with a  
23 line shaded? -- and the specification of preferences  
24 can come from a smaller class, and that's the thing  
25 that I skipped, but basically when I deceive, I damage

1 you for all preferences in a class, and when I change  
2 the definition from deception to strong deception, I  
3 change that class.

4 Okay, other things you can talk about. There  
5 are different ways of talking about "further from the  
6 truth." I think I gave you two polar cases. Other  
7 cases come basically if you know more information about  
8 the structure of states. So if it turns out that state  
9 one is close to state two, then I can come up with a  
10 different notion of deceiving.

11 Okay, prior beliefs and optimal actions as a  
12 benchmark. There are lots of words here, but I think  
13 that there's a strong intuition that maybe I'm  
14 deceiving you if what I tell you leads to something  
15 that's bad relative to the prior information. I want  
16 to argue that that's wrong, and it's wrong because  
17 those two simple properties that I gave you won't be  
18 true anymore, okay?

19 So if I'm going to be judged on whether I  
20 deceive you relative to the prior information, well, it  
21 could be that there's nothing that I can do that will  
22 leave you in the same situation as the prior, okay? So  
23 I won't be able to avoid deceiving or damaging you.

24 Finally, really, the standard definition from  
25 FTC of deception includes the spirit of inducing wrong

1 beliefs. They use the term "misleading." It includes  
2 damage, but I've connected damage to deception, so I'm  
3 really somewhat in line, and the one difference is  
4 that, quite reasonably, the natural definition from the  
5 FTC tells you something about where the mu comes from.  
6 So the beliefs of statements somehow are nailed down by  
7 some notion of what is reasonable, okay? And for a  
8 game theorist, they're just there, okay?

9           So this will be my end page. I hope -- I think  
10 I've gone too far, but I'm within two minutes of the  
11 time limit. So one question is, where do these beliefs  
12 come from? And for theory, anywhere, I get to make  
13 them up. For practice, you want to do something like  
14 find somebody who's representative. So one notion is  
15 that people take statements literally. And the Mini  
16 Wheat case is a case in which experimental tests were  
17 framed in a way that was misleading, and so benchmark  
18 beliefs would be just to take messages literally.

19           I say something about this, but let me skip it.  
20 I think that I -- these are interesting things to leave  
21 on the screen, and if nobody has questions, I can tell  
22 you what they mean, but I've gone too far. So I will  
23 say that's the end. Thank you.

24           (Applause.)

25           MR. SOBEL: So one of my advantages, right, is

1 that I don't have a discussant, but you can --

2 MR. THOMAS: We have about five minutes for  
3 questions.

4 AUDIENCE: I have a question about the -- first  
5 of all, it was a really interesting talk, I thought,  
6 but I have a question about this representative  
7 consumer, because what I was thinking before you put  
8 that slide up was if deception is about how the  
9 receiver interprets -- which is a perfectly reasonable  
10 way of looking at it -- and if receivers -- consumers,  
11 if you want -- are heterogenous, which undoubtedly they  
12 are in terms of their cognitive processing of whatever  
13 they are -- let's just call that intelligence for the  
14 moment -- then, A, it's not clear to me if there is a  
15 representative consumer.

16 You might have bimodality, people who are very  
17 intelligent, people who are not. Even if you did have,  
18 you know, say a normal distribution, you know, the  
19 question is, what are the social costs of deceiving  
20 those people at the low end of the distribution? That  
21 might be very considerable, and yet if you base it on a  
22 representative consumer, it's -- or receiver of the  
23 message, we might say that it's not deceptive.

24 So have you thought about that aspect, kind of  
25 the welfare aspect here?

1 MR. SOBEL: So I don't think I can directly  
2 answer the welfare question. The dodge is the  
3 following: The policy issue is what's your benchmark  
4 for deceptive statements? So the issue really is --  
5 let's take this disclosure game, okay? Sophisticated  
6 folks have read Grossman and Milgrom and Roberts, and  
7 they understand about skepticism. So they'll know that  
8 if a statement is of the form, if there's, you know,  
9 more than \$5 in this bag, then they should think 6.

10 So if I am going to protect consumers, should I  
11 have a standard that is flexible enough to include  
12 folks who take that statement literally, that is to  
13 say, well, it's more than 5, it can be anything that's  
14 more than 5, so I will average 6, 7, 8, 9, 10? And  
15 that's a policy issue.

16 The cost of not protecting depends, of course,  
17 on how many people aren't skeptical and what happens to  
18 those people for being not skeptical. The benefits  
19 are, you know, how you repair those folks, and here I'm  
20 hiding; that is to say, as a theorist, I can say,  
21 you've got to think about that stuff, and I can't tell  
22 you what's right. It depends on who you want to  
23 protect and how many of them there are.

24 AUDIENCE: (Off mic) -- maybe I should have  
25 stated it this way before. So there's the welfare

1 aspect. That's fine, I take your point. But if I say  
2 something -- if I give you a message  $m$ , and I know that  
3 there's a distribution of consumers, and I know that  
4 only a few of them will misinterpret it, then I -- it  
5 would seem to me that I would want to call that  
6 deception, because I don't know who you are, but I know  
7 that you're out there, and so somebody will, in fact,  
8 be deceived, so that the sender of the message, if he  
9 knows that there are heterogenous consumers in terms of  
10 their cognitive interpretation of this, it seems that  
11 if mass of those consumers, that that's deception.

12 MR. SOBEL: So I listened to your question. My  
13 reaction to that is going to be a stuffy, formal one,  
14 and it is I would call that statement deceptive only  
15 if -- but if and only if -- there was another way that  
16 I could reach those naive consumers and get them closer  
17 to the truth, okay?

18 So if I could only make one statement to  
19 everybody and it turns out that that one statement is  
20 going to be misinterpreted by a fraction of the  
21 population no matter what, then I'm not going to  
22 necessarily call it deceptive. If it's the case in  
23 this disclosure game that if I, you know, literally  
24 said the number -- rather than greater than 5, I said  
25 6 -- and I get everybody on the right page, then I'm

1 inclined to call the vague statement deceptive in a  
2 world where there are naive or unsophisticated folks.

3 You're on.

4 AUDIENCE: Good. I was just a little bit  
5 concerned on some of the language you're using because  
6 the sender is being the one who damages in the sense  
7 you can say m or n, and that can be damaging, and it  
8 can be damaging to the receiver or to him if he chooses  
9 something that's bad for him, but communication is both  
10 ways. So you -- so because I understand deception, I  
11 understand damage, but my concern is with the blame,  
12 because you're always blaming the sender, whereas  
13 communication is both ways. So you need a message and  
14 you need an interpretation.

15 So me, as a sender who would like happiness to  
16 be around, maybe I would like the receiver to change  
17 his interpretation when I cannot do that. I wouldn't  
18 like to be blamed because of how he is interpreting,  
19 like, my --

20 MR. SOBEL: So my sender knows how her audience  
21 is going to respond. So it could very well be that her  
22 audience is silly, is -- you know, doesn't take good  
23 actions with available information, but the  
24 communicator can trace through the process and can  
25 figure out the implications of her words.

1           Damage happens when she traces through that  
2 process and still does something that's bad for the  
3 audience, okay? So it's not going both ways in two  
4 senses. One, the communicator knows how the  
5 information's going to be used, and she can adjust for  
6 it; and two, we're not thinking about the sender's  
7 preferences at all.

8           For my next talk, I can talk about how  
9 deception influences the sender's preferences, and  
10 there the jargon words are charades and bluffs. So  
11 invite me back next year and I'll -- okay, you're on.

12           (Applause.)

13           MR. THOMAS: All right, yes. Thank you very  
14 much, Joel.

15           Now we'll break for lunch, which is sponsored  
16 by the Tobin Center for Economic Policy, and there is  
17 food in the lobby. Let's reconvene at 12:45 for a  
18 keynote address by Panle Jia Barwick. Thanks.

19           (Whereupon, a lunch recess was taken.)

20

21

22

23

24

25



1 and Nahim Zahur, who is a Ph.D. student from Cornell  
2 who is on the market this year.

3           So this is probably a very familiar picture to  
4 many of you here, where China experienced exponential  
5 growth in many factory industries in the past several  
6 decades. What is remarkable is the speed at which  
7 China's takeover is happening. So, for example, just  
8 to give you a few examples here, China's world market  
9 share in solar panels increased from 5 percent to 55  
10 percent in five years, changed from a net importer of  
11 steel to the largest exporter in three years, doubled  
12 its world market share of shipbuilding in two years,  
13 and overtook U.S. to be the largest auto producer in  
14 2009. So this is -- here's a list of, you know,  
15 several, like, industries where all of them grew by 20  
16 to 30 times over a 15-year period.

17           So there are many reasons that explain the  
18 exponential growth, including the access to WTO, the  
19 various reforms, but we also argue in our paper that  
20 some of the expansions are fueled by the massive  
21 industrial policy in China. The famous ones that many  
22 of you probably have heard of include the national and  
23 regional five-year plans, where certain industries are  
24 designated as a strategic or pillar industry that  
25 receive preferential treatment from the government, and

1 the recent one, which is also a bit controversial, is  
2 Made in China in 2025, where the government wants to  
3 dominate in the ten industries of the future, including  
4 artificial intelligence, aerospace technology, and  
5 clean energy cars, as well as the latest generation  
6 marine ships and marine equipment, so that we also have  
7 several papers on clean energy cars, where the policy  
8 has been -- the magnitude of policy has just been  
9 massive.

10 And as a consequence of those policies, you  
11 also see a pattern where the industries typically have  
12 low concentration compared to international standard,  
13 access capacity, et cetera, that we will also -- you  
14 will also see this pattern here in this study.

15 Industrial policies are actually pretty --  
16 quite prevalent, and famous examples include U.S. and  
17 Europe after the World War II; Japan, South Korea, and  
18 Taiwan from the fifties to the eighties; China, India,  
19 Brazil and many other developing countries in the last  
20 couple of decades.

21 Despite the prevalence of industrial policies,  
22 there aren't many empirical research that study the  
23 welfare implications of industrial policies. A lot of  
24 the studies describe what is happening to the tired  
25 industries in terms of output and revenue, but in terms

1 of the cost and benefit analysis using microlevel data,  
2 there's actually not many and, you know, despite the  
3 very heated debate about industrial policies, and  
4 that's where this paper comes in.

5 So we are going to use data about the global  
6 shipbuilding industry. We collect data on all of the  
7 major shipyards, on their quantity and price and  
8 products, and use shipbuilding as a case study to  
9 illustrate -- first, we are going to do a  
10 quantification exercise to show you what are the  
11 magnitude and the cost and benefit of this policy.

12 And then, more importantly, we want to think  
13 about general guidance, you know, some of the lessons  
14 we can learn or implementation, you know, if you think  
15 those policies are desirable, how do you implement it?  
16 That's the goal of our analysis.

17 So that requires counterfactual analysis where  
18 we simulate different combinations of the policy mix,  
19 and just to give you some summary findings, first, as I  
20 mentioned, the magnitude of the policy relative to the  
21 size of the industry is very big, and you can see that  
22 the aggregate industry revenue is about 1700 billion  
23 RMB, and the numbers I put there is subsidies for  
24 production, investment, and entry, total about half  
25 a -- half a trillion RMB over our sample period.

1           And the production suddenly is about 159  
2 billion RMB, followed by investment, 51 billion RMB,  
3 and then the largest amount is entry, which is 330  
4 billion RMB, mostly cheap, vastly subsidized land that  
5 were given to firms. Those policies boosted China's  
6 investment.

7           By the way, the timer is not right.

8           MR. VIOLETTE: We will give you the time.

9           MS. BARWICK: Okay.

10          So it boosted China's invest -- I have still 30  
11 minutes, okay, thank you -- by 270 percent and entry by  
12 200 percent. It enhanced China's world market share by  
13 40 percent. It has a huge impact on world ship prices.

14          Now, surprisingly, we are basically going to  
15 decompose the impact on different products, and more  
16 importantly, we want to see which policies are, you  
17 know, more effective or create less distortions, and it  
18 turned out that the production investment subsidies,  
19 they have different tradeoffs, but they can be largely  
20 justified based on the revenue or output  
21 considerations.

22          Well, entry subsidies are extremely wasteful.  
23 So I will show the numbers. And the industry profit --  
24 you know, I show you a big number on the subsidy, but  
25 industry profit in the long run only increased by \$145

1 RMB, so the net return is actually quite low, and the  
2 subsidy reduces concentration because of this flood of  
3 entry and lowers capacity utilization, but the insights  
4 that we want to mention, to highlight, are three of  
5 them, three key insights.

6 First, distortions are convex. By this what I  
7 mean is not only the distortion increases convexly when  
8 the magnitude increases, but also, when multiple  
9 policies interact, the impact is worse.

10 And second, it actually strike us by surprise  
11 the magnitude. It turns out that dynamic sorting is  
12 extremely influential, important, the same policy, and  
13 then the cyclicalality is highly relevant. I will show  
14 you the numbers. The return can differ by three times  
15 if you just change the timing of the implementation,  
16 and I'll explain why that's the case.

17 Okay. So I won't finish the paper, it's a very  
18 long paper, so I probably will skip many of the  
19 details. I will give -- introduce a little bit of --  
20 describe the industry a little bit and skipping  
21 estimation entirely, although that takes years of hard  
22 work, and talk a little bit about counterfactual and  
23 the lessons that we're learning.

24 Okay, so this is global shipbuilding, but it's  
25 mostly about China, because that's where the action

1 takes place. The other countries, the production in  
2 the other countries are more or less similar, where  
3 China experienced a massive expansion during this  
4 period.

5 So this is a graph about the market share,  
6 essentially, the percentage of ships launched over the  
7 past hundred years or so. So shipbuilding is a classic  
8 target for industrial policies, partly because of the  
9 commercial and the military considerations and  
10 throughout the last century. So for the -- a big chunk  
11 of the last century, Europe is a major producer,  
12 followed by Japan, South Korea, and now we see China.

13 So here's -- so in 2005, China designated  
14 shipbuilding as a strategic industry, a pillar  
15 industry, and the scope and frequency of national  
16 policies starting from 2005 is unprecedented. So I  
17 have listed a whole -- you know, a large number of  
18 policies here that basically target both shipbuilding  
19 and ship repair, ship equipment, and all of the  
20 facilitating sectors. And many of those policies have  
21 specific output and investment targets that the  
22 industry should meet.

23 Quickly, the industry ballooned, and there was  
24 signs of overheating. So then in 2009, the government  
25 basically put a ban on entry -- no new projects would

1 be approved -- while strengthening support for the  
2 existing firms. So those are the two, the 2009 -- the  
3 implementation of the major subsidies, and then 2009,  
4 when entry was banned, are the basic two shocks that we  
5 focused on in this analysis, where our sample period  
6 spans from 1998 to 2013.

7 So this is the chart about China's increasing  
8 market share in this industry, which was around 10  
9 percent in the beginning of our sample and quickly, as  
10 you can see, took over to become the largest producer  
11 of ships by output.

12 And I want to emphasize that for a big chunk of  
13 the sample period, Japan and South Korea actually were  
14 larger producers, but as you can see, there was minimal  
15 entry and minimal expansion in these other two  
16 countries. On average, the entry of new shipyards in  
17 Japan and South Korea is about 1.4 per year, where in  
18 China, the number of new shipyards -- those are large  
19 shipyards -- producing ships for sea navigation  
20 exceeded 40 -- 30 or 40 per year. So there was  
21 actually massive expansion for this industry.

22 And there's no other picture that's more  
23 telling of the magnitude of the -- you know, the  
24 expansion that the industry -- aggregate industry  
25 investment increased by four times nearly overnight in

1 2006, and there's also, you know, very strong evidence  
2 that the expansion is driven by government policy  
3 rather than economic considerations, because there are  
4 very few economic arguments you can provide that can  
5 justify this kind of picture. The expansion happened  
6 across the board, not just at a particular region, but  
7 across all kinds of ownership status, all young and old  
8 firms, and across many provinces.

9           Okay. So the model is a reasonably standard  
10 dynamic model where we spent a lot of time improving or  
11 at least extending the existing literature on  
12 investment, because that's where the action takes  
13 place, but in the interest of time, I won't get into  
14 the details at all. It's a very complex model, but  
15 I'll basically describe what we do and then leave the  
16 rest to -- you can read the paper, which is, you know,  
17 quite long.

18           So we have all of the firms. We have Chinese  
19 firms and firms in Japan and South Korea, and the other  
20 firms in China make dynamic decisions, meaning they  
21 decide whether to enter, and they decide how much  
22 investment to undertake, and they decide whether to  
23 exit or not. That's largely because of data.

24           As I already mentioned -- explained, there's  
25 very little expansion in Japan and South Korea. So

1 firms in South Korea and Japan, they make production  
2 decisions, which are static, but they are not making  
3 dynamic decisions.

4 Okay, and then we have -- so we have dynamic  
5 decisions in investment, entry and exit, static  
6 decisions in production, and we have different ship  
7 types. So here we focus on three, which are bulk,  
8 tankers, and containers, which are essentially 90 or 95  
9 percent of the total ships ordered.

10 And then those three countries explain also 90  
11 to 95 percent of world production. So we're actually  
12 focusing, indeed, on the world industry. So there are  
13 three -- broadly speaking, three kinds of policies.  
14 The first one, we call them production subsidies.  
15 These are essentially -- you can think of subsidized  
16 input, which is quite standard, and export credits,  
17 because these are ships that are trading in the export  
18 market, and there's a very important word, which is a  
19 preferential buyer financing.

20 It used to be the case that shipyards, in order  
21 to attract buyers, would provide financial services,  
22 because ships are huge commodities, you know, they are  
23 large products, but during the sample period, China set  
24 up banks to provide collateral loans on behalf of the  
25 firms at very favorable rates, essentially heavily

1 subsidized rates. So that we treat as production  
2 subsidy because it lowers the cost of servicing  
3 customers.

4 Then the capital subsidies are -- you know,  
5 you probably have heard of. Those are essentially  
6 low-interest credit, long-term credits, and a very  
7 important one is the tax credits for accelerated  
8 depreciation. So those are actually quite important  
9 incentives for the firms.

10 Finally, entry subsidies are cheap land, you  
11 know, essentially free land given to a large number of  
12 shipyards simply by registration procedures.

13 And then in the model we have a fairly simple  
14 model of the timing. So in 2006, you can see the  
15 policy kicked in, and then in 2009, the entry subsidies  
16 were removed, but the other two remained. So we allow  
17 the magnitudes to differ across different sample  
18 periods.

19 Okay. So then the static -- so basically you  
20 first use their production decisions to back out the  
21 cost of production. How do we do that? We basically  
22 look at the variation in price. So here if you said  
23 marginal revenue equal to marginal cost, and we know  
24 the marginal revenue because we see the fluctuation in  
25 prices, and we have a reasonable sense of demand, then

1 that can trace out the curve of marginal cost, okay?  
2 So that's where we do -- estimation of the marginal  
3 cost of production.

4 And then for the dynamic decisions, we  
5 basically look at firms -- this is a little harder. So  
6 firms are going to make optimal investment decisions to  
7 maximize their lifetime profit, okay, lifetime revenue.  
8 How do -- the key of our exercise is to figure out what  
9 is the actual investment cost firms face, and this is  
10 actually where part of our innovation comes in, where  
11 we focus on the macro literature but also extended to  
12 account for heterogeneity among firms.

13 I won't go into details since I only have 30  
14 minutes left, okay, so you trust me that I did a good  
15 job at estimating, you know, the cost of investment,  
16 and skip the data and skip the estimation.

17 Okay, so here's the production cost. We allow  
18 the production cost to differ for each ship type, which  
19 is very important. The (indiscernible) could be  
20 different. Then we did find that the marginal cost is  
21 upward sloping, and -- but then the magnitude of the  
22 subsidy is about 10 to 13 percent of the price. So  
23 think of that's the amount of subsidy the firms receive  
24 from their production.

25 And then we actually did spend a lot of time

1 doing robustness, thinking about there's -- one key  
2 argument of industrial policy is that it has to be some  
3 kind of externality, so that's where we did -- you  
4 know, spent quite some time. We find very limited  
5 evidence -- even on the most conservative side, very  
6 limited evidence of some kind of -- any kind of  
7 spillover, okay?

8           And then for the -- then we estimate the  
9 investment basically, again, looking at the actual  
10 investment firms are taking, tracing it against the  
11 potential increase in their revenue, that's how we  
12 estimate the cost -- the investment cost, and we also  
13 did a quite job.

14           So going back, you can see that the magnitude  
15 literally is if you invest a dollar, 25 cents will be  
16 subsidized, and later on, post-2009, the magnitude is  
17 even higher. The reason is that the financial -- after  
18 financial crisis, the ship prices were plummeting, yet  
19 you -- but still, the firms are still expanding,  
20 investing, and that's a sign of strengthened support  
21 from the government. So our feeling is that is  
22 pretty -- and we have the entry cost estimates, which  
23 is about \$2 billion RMB. This is similar to the  
24 accounting measures, as well as our scrap value  
25 estimate, quite similar to some of the merger and

1 acquisition numbers that we got.

2 So then with this we find out -- we also  
3 estimate demand. Demand is useful for counterfactual,  
4 because in a counterfactual, we are going to intersect  
5 global demand with global supply, and that's where  
6 we're going to simulate what happens to this industry.

7 Okay, so to evaluate the industry, it's  
8 actually quite important to take the dynamic  
9 consequences into account, because both entry and  
10 investment have dynamic consequences. Today's expanded  
11 capacity will influence tomorrow's price and firm  
12 activity. So that's why in order to evaluate the  
13 industrial policy, it's not sufficient just to look at  
14 what happens that year; rather, look at what happens  
15 the next 10 or 20 years when the capacity or when the  
16 accumulated capacity is still productive.

17 So what we do is we show you a bunch of  
18 different simulations that basically turn on and off  
19 different subsidies and let the industry evolve for a  
20 long period of time. So here we allowed the industry  
21 to evolve for a hundred years, but you can actually  
22 just look at what happens for the first ten years, what  
23 happens for the first 20 years. The qualitative  
24 results look very similar, okay?

25 So this is just to show you, if we turn off the

1 subsidies, what would happen. You can see that entry  
2 would still occur because China has many undeveloped  
3 coastal lands, and the ship prices were quite lucrative  
4 but not nearly as much. Similarly, for investment,  
5 investment, indeed, will expand, but as you can see,  
6 once they elevated, when the ship prices plummet, and  
7 so then this is also impact on concentration.

8           So here's the impact on world ship prices that  
9 I mentioned. So without a subsidy, the ship prices  
10 will be about 40 to 70 percent higher in the absence of  
11 a subsidy, okay, which is a big supply expansion. And  
12 then so it increased China's world market share by 40  
13 percent and benefit ship -- worldwide shippers -- this  
14 is actually quite a big number -- \$230 billion maybe,  
15 but China domestic firms only benefited about 10  
16 percent, because China is quite a small player in  
17 global shipping.

18           And then we -- so here's the interesting part.  
19 We want to understand what are the relative accuracy of  
20 different policies. So what we do is we turn on each  
21 one of the policies at a time. We first turn on  
22 production subsidies, several investment sub -- several  
23 entries, see what happens.

24           Okay, so the very last column is when there's  
25 no subsidy, nothing. The industry is just evolving on

1 its own. The first column is when we have all  
2 subsidies. There's several important messages. The  
3 first, if you look at -- so these last three in purple,  
4 the very bottom one is the net producer surplus. Here  
5 is the revenue minus variable production cost minus  
6 entry cost minus investment cost, plus scrap value. So  
7 the very last bottom one is the one you should look at.

8           You can see that investment and production  
9 don't do terribly bad. If you look at the -- this row  
10 here, this is actually revenue. So the increase in  
11 industry revenue, lifetime industry revenue, as a ratio  
12 of the dollar of subsidy you put in, if you use output  
13 as a benchmark, both investment and production  
14 subsidies actually are doing okay.

15           And second is if you look at the entry subsidy,  
16 you can see that the return is very low. The reason is  
17 it attracted a large number of firms that, if you look,  
18 are not very good. Indeed, those are the firms that  
19 were first to exit after the industry collapsed.

20           And then if you look at the -- all of the  
21 returns, the return for all subsidies, that's much  
22 lower than any one in isolation. That's what I meant  
23 by convexity, where there is a more thorough analysis  
24 of that. So then the subsidies were much more  
25 distortionary when combined.

1           The second one is we also compared the  
2 production versus investment. In the interest of time,  
3 I will basically just quickly summarize. The  
4 production, not surprising, is more effective by  
5 raising revenue in the long term, over the long period  
6 of time. Investment tends to target better firms that  
7 are more efficient which, as a result, has a long  
8 return -- you know, has a higher return over long  
9 period of time. The reason is that the better firms  
10 are likely -- are more likely to invest, while the  
11 firms that are not very efficient, they are more likely  
12 to exit and they are less likely to invest.

13           This is actually -- so this is a decomposition,  
14 where we look at the amount of subsidies that were  
15 taken out by firms and do a very simple decomposition  
16 by looking at how much subsidies were taken out by  
17 firms that were efficient versus inefficient. Those  
18 efficiencies are just looking at observables, looking  
19 at a firm's observable attributes that are correlated  
20 with their cost of production if you are efficient  
21 firm, meaning your marginal cost of production is below  
22 average, okay?

23           So you can see that across the three given  
24 subsidies, production, investment, and entry, entry is  
25 equally taken up by good and bad firms, while

1 production and investment are much more likely to be  
2 taken up by firms that are efficient, and that's  
3 actually a key reason that explains the differences in  
4 this return. And as a result, if you -- if you can --  
5 so that's what explains the relative efficacy of  
6 production investment. Investments, in particular, are  
7 much more favorable. Only firms who are productive,  
8 more likely to stay active in downturn, will take up  
9 investment subsidies.

10 And this is actually a picture -- a table that  
11 strike -- that took us by surprise. We didn't  
12 anticipate this result. What we did, you can see the  
13 two simulations. The first one is we -- both of them  
14 have the exact same amount of subsidies. The only  
15 difference is one you hand out the subsidies. The  
16 first one is we gave out all the subsidies given the  
17 boom. The second one is we gave out all the subsidies  
18 during the recession, after the two thousand -- after  
19 2009.

20 You can see the bottom line, the percentage --  
21 the bang for the buck, if you want -- if you like,  
22 differs by three times. So putting a dollar -- if you  
23 give firms a dollar in the downtime, you get about 78  
24 cents in return in the lifetime of profit, while the  
25 first one, there's only 29 cents. So what explains

1 this very different magnitude? There are about four  
2 reasons.

3 The first is that the composition of firms in  
4 those two periods actually are different. The firms  
5 that are active, that are both producing and less  
6 likely to exit during downturn, are the good ones, and  
7 a that's the first one.

8 And second, expansion is actually quite costly  
9 during the boom. During the booming period, firms are  
10 already producing at capacity. If you want them to  
11 expand even further, you are only driving up the -- you  
12 know, the rising part of marginal cost.

13 And the third that I didn't actually mention  
14 here is that there are scales of economy, and the  
15 active -- the good firms that are active, they're  
16 efficient, they benefit more from scale economy when --  
17 during the downturn period.

18 So the actual policy, if you observe -- if you  
19 look at the data, it's highly procyclical, and that's  
20 why the impact is -- you know, is actually that greatly  
21 influenced, reduce the effectiveness of the policy.  
22 And to be fair, having countercyclical policies are  
23 hard, because, you know, the government doesn't have  
24 enough revenue, but in this case China actually have  
25 five -- has five-year plans, where they can -- they

1 have a lot to do in the five-year and ten-year plans,  
2 where they can balance the cyclicalities of the  
3 industries.

4 And so just to show you the differences in firm  
5 composition, this picture basically plots the  
6 efficiency, which is essentially the part of firm  
7 marginal cost separated by -- for the two  
8 counterfactuals. The blue one is the average firm  
9 efficiency, the average of the firm efficiency for if  
10 you -- if you subsidize firms during the downturn. You  
11 can see that actually they are much more efficient than  
12 otherwise just because the bad firms aren't active  
13 during the booming period -- during the downturn.

14 And finally, so we added in quite a bit more in  
15 the paper. We also look at the consolidation policies.  
16 We also evaluate different combinations, and I will  
17 leave it to you to read the paper. We spent a lot of  
18 time trying to think about rationales, why would  
19 government do this in light of some of the negative  
20 findings we have, and so first we looked for the  
21 traditional justification for industrial policies,  
22 which is externalities, how -- but we find that  
23 shipbuilding, particularly for bulk and tankers, those  
24 are fairly mature technologies. You actually -- we  
25 don't find any evidence of industrial -- you know, the

1 learning by doing or spillover effect.

2           There is -- what is inconclusive is for  
3 containers, where, indeed, there might be some  
4 learning, but -- that's the relatively high-valued  
5 product, but just because of the limited observations,  
6 you know, we did, there aren't many containers produced  
7 in sample period. We couldn't really say much. But  
8 more concrete evidence for bulk and tankers, which also  
9 absorbed the lion's share of the subsidies, you know,  
10 there is no evidence of spillover.

11           The second one, which is often cited in the  
12 literature, is a strategic trade consideration. You're  
13 basically competing with other countries. You want to  
14 subsidize your firm so that you can grab more --  
15 much -- a bigger chunk of the rent. It turned out, for  
16 strategic trade policies to be effective, the industry  
17 has to be grossly concentrated. There has to be enough  
18 rent on the table for you to grab.

19           In other words, you know, another example would  
20 be the high-speed rail that's, indeed, where the only  
21 few players in subsidizing the capacity of firms have a  
22 big impact on the rivals. This industry has more than  
23 400 players. Even the largest counts for less than 5  
24 percent of world market share. It's -- there's just no  
25 rent, available rent for strategic trade policies to be

1 effective.

2           And, third, spillover to other sectors. There  
3 still is a very small -- sorry, shipbuilding is a very  
4 small downstream for steel -- for the steel industry  
5 and also counts, you know, less than 5 percent -- 0.5  
6 percent of national employment, so there's very little  
7 spillover to other industries, and China is also not a  
8 big player in international transportation services.  
9 That leaves open two other potential justifications.

10           One is the impact on trade. Indeed, subsidized  
11 shipbuilding lowers ship prices which then can lower  
12 freight rate which then can boost export and import.  
13 The reason we stop there is because the literature  
14 doesn't give us a number on the welfare benefits of  
15 expanding your trade, and so that's where we  
16 basically -- I think there might be some benefits that  
17 we can't quantify.

18           And the last one I think is the military and,  
19 you know, national security considerations. Whatever  
20 the motivations are, we provide you the cost analysis  
21 to show you here's the price you pay for achieving the  
22 output that you want to achieve.

23           Okay, just to conclude, the broader license we  
24 have is that the magnitude of policies is massive and  
25 that, more importantly, the effectiveness of different

1 policies is mixed. We want -- so the production  
2 investment subsidies can be justified by output  
3 considerations, but entry subsidies are very wasteful.  
4 That's, I think, why partly the Government just changed  
5 it, you know, latter part of the sample, and then the  
6 production study and investment study, they have their  
7 tradeoffs depending on the policy goal.

8 Finally, the distortions are highly convex and  
9 deteriorate with the magnitude, and also the number of  
10 subsidies in place, the dynamic sorting and targeting  
11 is very instrumental. And finally, in many factory  
12 entries, the cyclicalities play a very important role,  
13 and that affects greatly the advocacy of the policy.

14 Thanks. I'm over.

15 (Applause.)

16 MS. BARWICK: Okay, I think there is time for a  
17 few questions. Please.

18 AUDIENCE: Hi, Steven Bristoll, Federal  
19 Maritime Commission. Actually, China is one of the  
20 biggest consumers in at least container ships. They --  
21 the Chinese Government owns one of the biggest players,  
22 Costco. So wouldn't they want to have an incentive,  
23 say, for them to buy their own ships, and couldn't that  
24 explain a lot of this aggressive expansion?

25 I know the Chinese Government is also doing

1 things like buying up ports in other countries, rapidly  
2 trying to expand their territorial waters. Couldn't  
3 this all be part of that sort of game that they're  
4 playing?

5 MS. BARWICK: Yeah. So we looked into the  
6 freight service, which is what you're alluding to. If  
7 you look at, in the grand scheme of things, China  
8 accounted -- used to account only 3 percent, and now it  
9 account around 10 percent of the total freight service.  
10 So that's why a big chunk of the benefit of this policy  
11 actually goes to international foreign firms, not  
12 Chinese firms.

13 That's where we showed that the world shippers  
14 benefit by about 230 billion MNB, but domestic firms  
15 benefit about 10 percent of that. That's, I think,  
16 where the number -- how the number comes -- where the  
17 number comes from.

18 And second, you know, we don't want to --  
19 it's -- say that the policy have no other implications.  
20 You know, I already mentioned several, the military and  
21 national security. There could be important  
22 considerations in trade, too. The reason we stopped to  
23 say -- to give you the dollar number on the welfare  
24 benefit of expanding your trade in the -- doesn't have  
25 a conclusive number.

1 AUDIENCE: Nobody knows.

2 MS. BARWICK: Right. So what we want to show  
3 is, regardless of your objective, if you think  
4 industrial policies are desirable for whatever reason,  
5 implementation is very important, and we basically  
6 provide some general lessons on how you can make it  
7 more effective. Yeah.

8 AUDIENCE: Okay. Thank you.

9 MS. BARWICK: Thanks.

10 AUDIENCE: Hi, Panle. Can I ask, like -- it's  
11 kind of a crazy question, but -- so back a long time  
12 ago, Michael Boskin got into trouble for saying, like,  
13 it doesn't matter whether we invest in computer chips  
14 or potato chips. I took this as a sign that I should  
15 do research on potato chips, but -- you know, but most  
16 people have taken that to mean, like, industrial policy  
17 is going to be largely irrelevant, at least in the  
18 U.S., and we shouldn't bother with it.

19 And so it seems like you're saying still sort  
20 of less than -- you were still at cents at a dollar, so  
21 it still seems like in net it's not, but you're saying  
22 we could make it less bad. Is that -- but should we be  
23 thinking about this at all or not, I guess?

24 MS. BARWICK: Right. So there are many  
25 different kinds of -- so industrial policy is very

1 broad. For example, one kind is a place-based policy,  
2 is actually very active, and in terms of targeting  
3 industries, so traditionally the literature actually  
4 has quite a few justifications, most of them about  
5 externalities. So what should you do? Obviously you  
6 should target industries that have a huge spillover  
7 effect.

8           So that's why I don't want to say -- use this  
9 as example to say, look, industrial policies are  
10 totally bad, but that's why I think that, depending on  
11 policy objectives, you might want to do it for other  
12 reasons, and we point you to directions of how you can  
13 do it better. Yeah.

14           And actually, there are -- even in U.S., there  
15 are other industries that are -- obviously you want to  
16 favor domestic producers, you know, depending on  
17 objectives, and you can design the different policies  
18 such that it benefit -- they benefit domestic  
19 producers.

20           AUDIENCE: Hi. Thank you for your  
21 presentation.

22           Just a quick note on the effect of policies  
23 that encourage entry, and you cited examples of such a  
24 policy as providing free land, for example. Given that  
25 ownership rights and property rights in China is still

1 a fluid area and there may be instances where property  
2 rights are not well defined, could that explain the  
3 ineffective -- the relative ineffectiveness of entry  
4 based on the provision of, you know, free land?

5 MS. BARWICK: I think that's a very important  
6 question. Well, where the -- actually, the  
7 implementation of the property rights is actually quite  
8 complex and differs greatly across different provinces.  
9 What we're saying, the reason that entry subsidies are  
10 ineffective is because the -- you basically are giving  
11 out subsidies to everybody, including firms that don't  
12 have a track record -- including firms that really  
13 haven't, you know, proven themselves. It's not  
14 selected yet, you know?

15 That's a stage where everybody can get subsidy,  
16 but for production investment, you can see that the  
17 good firms are actually more active in taking up these  
18 policies. So that's a lesson we have learned. If you  
19 can design a policy such that the take-up rate is  
20 higher among firms that are more efficient, that will  
21 make the policy better, and I think that's another  
22 reason -- so here, a lot of -- as I mentioned in the  
23 talk, a lot of the firms entered because it was a  
24 lucrative market to be in in 2005 and '6, but quickly,  
25 after the -- when the ship prices plummeted, those

1 firms that entered because of subsidy were the first to  
2 go out.

3 AUDIENCE: Thank you very much for a very  
4 interesting presentation. I have two questions. One  
5 is, these kinds of subsidies, of course, should be  
6 counteracted under the World Trade Organization, and I  
7 know there's been discussion of that. Are there any  
8 shipbuilding cases from Japan or Korea against the  
9 Chinese, and if so, could you bring me up to date on  
10 those?

11 The second point I really found interesting is  
12 that subsidies to new entrants were so -- were so less  
13 efficient, so less effective, and I was wondering if  
14 the new entrants were often in some of the weaker  
15 provinces, because you noted at the beginning that you  
16 have regional policies as well, and one of the things I  
17 found in my work in China over the last 30 years is  
18 that there's a tremendous difference in provincial  
19 capabilities in China.

20 So I'm wondering if the new entrants would have  
21 been more clustered in some weaker provinces that had  
22 less capabilities and so on and were maybe the wrong  
23 places for those entrants to be going in. Thank you  
24 very much.

25 MS. BARWICK: Thanks. So we -- you know,

1 basically, it would be a very important question to  
2 look at the performance across different regions, and  
3 we tried to look into that, but the data is not rich  
4 enough for us to say are those policies -- first, to  
5 quantify the different magnitude that went into  
6 different provinces, and second, to say -- to evaluate  
7 the effectiveness.

8           So that's where I think we stopped. We haven't  
9 pursued it enough to figure out -- actually, largely  
10 because of data considerations, that we couldn't really  
11 give you a precise answer about the extent of the  
12 subsidy magnitude in different provinces. So that's  
13 actually our -- you know, I just want to acknowledge  
14 that.

15           What's your second part? I forgot.

16           AUDIENCE: Subsidy (off mic) WTO.

17           MS. BARWICK: Oh, indeed, there are cases. I  
18 don't want to say something I don't know for sure, so I  
19 will probably do some research and tell you later. I  
20 am aware it's quite -- you know, quite -- part of that  
21 is confidential, but to the extent I can, I will follow  
22 up with you later.

23           AUDIENCE: Panle, I have a couple of -- first  
24 of all, it's very ambitious and interesting work. I  
25 have just two questions, one on the cyclicalilty. The

1 thing I find most surprising is actually the 78 percent  
2 versus 29 percent return in terms of net profit --

3 MS. BARWICK: Right.

4 AUDIENCE: -- in downturns and upturns. The  
5 reason I find that so surprising -- I'm not sure I  
6 completely believe it, but maybe you can convince me --  
7 is that -- it's precisely for the reason that you  
8 mentioned, which is that if you subsidize people in the  
9 boom, you have got a bunch of inefficient firms coming  
10 in, whether that's an output subsidy or an entry  
11 subsidy -- I mean, they both work the same way -- but  
12 then you said that in the downturns they exit.

13 Well, if they exit and this is a long-run  
14 assessment, I find it extremely strange that that  
15 doesn't get rectified through the weeding-out process.  
16 So the magnitude here I just find implausibly large.

17 MS. BARWICK: Yeah.

18 AUDIENCE: Okay, so that's one question.

19 The other one -- unless the weeding's not  
20 working, that's a different story, the weeding out.

21 The other thing in relation to that is this is  
22 in terms of net profit, right?

23 MS. BARWICK: Right.

24 AUDIENCE: If you did it in terms of welfare,  
25 including consumer surplus in the booms, the demand is

1 higher, that's going to mitigate to some extent --

2 MS. BARWICK: Right.

3 AUDIENCE: -- differential.

4 MS. BARWICK: Right.

5 AUDIENCE: The other question is, is it -- I  
6 don't know institutionally whether this is the case,  
7 but a bunch of these firms presumably are SOEs, right,  
8 state-owned enterprises?

9 MS. BARWICK: Right, right.

10 AUDIENCE: And I'm wondering whether or not  
11 their investment decisions were only based on -- only  
12 influenced by the price effect of the subsidy as  
13 opposed to dictates, implicit or otherwise, from  
14 central government, is the other question.

15 And the last comment -- but this is more me  
16 kicking tires of things that have always bothered me  
17 about these kind of models -- which is you assume --  
18 you slid over it -- but you assume that the Markovian  
19 process driving the perimeters here is the same before  
20 and after. For small changes, that might be okay, but  
21 I'm worried, if you have such a large -- a large  
22 intervention, whether that's a plausible assumption.

23 AUDIENCE: Okay. So there are many, many  
24 questions. Let me try to say a few remarks.

25 First, the magnitude. What I didn't mention is

1 a large number of firms are -- were idle during the  
2 recession, and if the bad firms don't exit, they're  
3 basically paying the facility without much production,  
4 while the good firms are actually producing. That  
5 makes a huge difference. I didn't really get into  
6 that, about the -- just the sheer cost of being idle,  
7 and more than 50 percent of the firms were idle in the  
8 downturn. So that's a big, important consideration.

9 Second, in the ex -- during the booming period,  
10 many of them actually were capacity-constrained, and  
11 you have this very, you know, quite steep marginal cost  
12 and also investment cost, but none of that were true in  
13 recession, okay? That's the second very important  
14 part.

15 And thirdly, as I also argue, the selection of  
16 different firms, and some of the -- the bad firms, they  
17 are not yet exiting. They are just idling, not taking  
18 orders, but they are still paying the cost of being  
19 active, and the good ones are the ones that can benefit  
20 from -- now, the good ones will basically get a bigger  
21 part of the market and then benefit from the scale of  
22 economy.

23 So we were struck by the difference, but this  
24 is actually an area where we are doing extensive  
25 robustness analysis. I believe in the numbers. I can

1 even give you the, you know, breakdowns of those.

2 Second, about -- what's the -- oh, okay.

3 What's the last question you asked?

4 AUDIENCE: Are there possible other channels  
5 through which SOEs are investing as (off mic) by the  
6 government (off mic)?

7 MS. BARWICK: Okay, sorry. So there are -- let  
8 me go to Markov first. So I completely agree with you  
9 that we -- that's a very strong assumption. What we  
10 did is allowing the transition process to be different  
11 before and after the crisis are the simplest things to  
12 do.

13 Second, we also use different discount factors  
14 which -- to proxy for the fact that maybe this is not a  
15 permanent -- so if you use a very high discount rate,  
16 then firms are essentially acting more myopically, and  
17 the quality of answers we get are very similar, okay?  
18 And, therefore, the investment decision -- indeed, you  
19 might worry that SOE firms are not profit-maximizing.  
20 So here we did robustness analysis.

21 Remember, I said the expansion happened across  
22 the board, not just SOEs. So when we look at private  
23 firms and joint venture firms, we still see this  
24 massive investment expansion, which indicates that this  
25 is, again, happening -- you know, basically boost by

1 the policy of government.

2 And then we did -- remember, also estimating  
3 basically just to say let's now limit our sample, you  
4 know, to the private and joint venture firms where we  
5 have a bigger confidence in their profit maximization  
6 assumptions, and we find similar findings, okay?

7 The other questions, I will explain...

8 (Applause.)

9 MR. VIOLETTE: Okay, great. We are going to  
10 take a short break now and be back at 1:50, which is a  
11 small update to the schedule. Thanks.

12 (A brief recess was taken.)

13 MS. DUTTA: Hello, everybody. My name is  
14 Antara Dutta, and I'm an economist here with the FTC's  
15 Bureau of Economics, and along with my colleague, Ted  
16 Rosenbaum, one of the co-organizers of the conference.  
17 So, thank you all for being here.

18 So after those two great keynote speeches, we  
19 are going to return now to the paper session format,  
20 and as with our paper session from this morning, we  
21 will have two papers presented in this session as well,  
22 followed by a discussion of each paper and questions.

23 So the first paper is going to be presented by  
24 Umit Gurun of the University of Texas at Dallas, and  
25 the paper is "Non-compete agreements in the financial

1 advisory industry."

2 MR. GURUN: Thanks so much for having me, and  
3 thank you for having the program organized this nicely.  
4 It's so nice to see so many scholars, you know, just  
5 interested in the same topic. So this paper is with  
6 Noah Stoffman and Scott Yonker from Cornell and Indiana  
7 University, and my name is Umit Gurun.

8 So we started this project, you know, just from  
9 this idea that, you know, just like human capital is  
10 one of the most important inputs to our production  
11 function, you know, starting from Becker, we know that,  
12 you know, it's critical for allocating the skilled  
13 labor to, you know, most productive and efficient use.

14 We also know that, you know, just -- it is  
15 related to growth of the industry, it's related to the  
16 growth of the region, so there's plenty of work to  
17 suggest that, you know, when you let people move  
18 around, you know, just they will find the best possible  
19 way to sort of unleash their creativity.

20 So having said this, you know, we also know  
21 that there are legal constraints for human just  
22 mobility, you know, one of them being the noncompete  
23 agreements. You know, noncompete agreements are the  
24 legal constraints, basically just, you know, these are  
25 important impediments to such reallocation, and, you

1 know, this sort of prevents people to -- you know, to  
2 just get stuck in a place that they may not be as  
3 useful or productive, okay? So that's one  
4 (indiscernible) of noncompete agreements.

5 The other view says, look, you know, we have  
6 noncompete agreements because by doing so firms can  
7 invest in their employees and, as a result, they will  
8 be more likely to sort of like, you know, just put more  
9 thought about, you know, who to hire, who -- to sort of  
10 develop the human skill-set, and the result, you know,  
11 like that would be a better outcome. So this debate  
12 has been around for some time, and, you know, just --  
13 and there are -- there is, like, sharp increase in the  
14 use of noncompete agreements.

15 So just look at certain surveys that we have  
16 seen recently, 18 percent of the employees report that,  
17 you know, they are somehow bound by the noncompete  
18 agreements, and 38 percent of them report that they  
19 have signed one of these noncompete agreements in the  
20 past in some capacity.

21 So this is not really something that applies  
22 to, like, you know, high-tech workers or the doctors  
23 or, you know, the information technology or the high  
24 skill-set people, you know, you see this like, you  
25 know, with the barbers, you know, the way that, you

1 know, apparently they cut the haircuts, you know, just  
2 probably have something proprietary.

3           You know, it happens with sandwich-makers, you  
4 know, this just made the headlines last year. So  
5 somehow people would -- the way that you make the  
6 sandwich at certain places, Jimmy Johns in this case,  
7 you know, it's proprietary. So if you learned how to  
8 make a sandwich at Jimmy Johns, you cannot go to  
9 another place and, you know, prepare, you know, another  
10 sandwich. So you have to wait a couple of years to  
11 forget about that, basically.

12           So that's basically -- you know, just like it's  
13 prominent, and it's like going up a lot, you know, just  
14 somehow there is this, you know, just notion that  
15 noncompete agreements are necessary for, you know,  
16 companies to sort of, like, just keep their know-how  
17 somehow, but this increase is becoming important.

18           And the problem that we have noticed is that,  
19 you know, the empirical work so far has been focused on  
20 the variation -- in the variation in the state-level  
21 enforcement of noncompete agreements, meaning, you  
22 know, that we want to sort of identify what's going on,  
23 like what's the effect of noncompete agreements in a  
24 certain aspect of business.

25           So you need to find two states, one of them's

1 enforcing it, the other one not enforcing, and so the  
2 one that's enforcing is going to show a certain pattern  
3 which is not observed in the other one, so that's  
4 like -- you know, that gives the -- that's the core of  
5 the analysis most of the time in the noncompete  
6 agreement papers.

7           So what we have sort of unique in our paper is  
8 we have the noncompete agreement, the enforcement  
9 variation within a firm, meaning after a point, firm  
10 says, like, I am going to enforce it, you know? If  
11 this happen to leave my company, I will go after you.

12           And then, you know, there will be some sort of  
13 legal consequence of it, and after a certain point the  
14 firm says, look, you know, at this point, you can  
15 leave, anybody can come to me, so, like, in a way, the  
16 firms relinquish their right to sort of go after  
17 someone who leaves the company without any kind of --  
18 just like prior warning.

19           So this, like, within-firm variation is a  
20 unique experiment, you know, and this is in a very  
21 large industry, say an industry of 500,000 people,  
22 financial advisory industry, so these are the small  
23 shops that you see in shopping malls, you know, just  
24 Charles Schwab, like all these places who most of you  
25 may be using, or at least there are 500,000 people

1 employed in these companies or in this industry, you  
2 know, they sort of -- once you get into one of these  
3 shops, you sort of are stuck there in the sense that  
4 you may have a big list of clients, but you cannot  
5 really leave the company and not get sued, because the  
6 idea is that when you leave from Company A to B, you  
7 will carry your advisors -- your clients with you, you  
8 will carry all those assets under management with you,  
9 and that will sort of like, you know, be the reason why  
10 you will be sued by your original company. So that is  
11 the reason. You know, without your clients, you are  
12 nobody, okay? So the debate is somewhere in between,  
13 okay?

14 So when you go to a company, you work for,  
15 like, Charles Schwab, for example, like you -- the  
16 company claims, look, you know, the reason why these  
17 clients came to you in the first place is you use my  
18 name, okay, I advertise for you, so once they come in,  
19 you know, just they are there because of my name,  
20 and -- but you're the -- the counter argument is the  
21 employees say, but, yes, they came for another reason,  
22 but I've worked with these guys for ten years. I sort  
23 of helped them to update their portfolio and so on, and  
24 so -- so in the very -- like after the tenth year, it's  
25 not clear whose customer is this, okay?

1           When you move from A to B, you know, just some  
2 of them may come with you because they think that you,  
3 as a person, provide the service, but the -- you know,  
4 just -- I mean, it's basically 50/50. So, like, it's  
5 not a very clear debate. So (indiscernible), what  
6 happened was, after this event, which we call the  
7 protocol, in 2004, there was a very harsh, like,  
8 noncompete agreement enforcement in this industry. If  
9 you move from A to B, there is definitely going to be a  
10 lawsuit the day after you leave because they want to  
11 make sure that you don't call your clients, okay, to  
12 sort of, like, force them to go from A to B.

13           So the clients still can stay in the original  
14 company, but when you move, at some point you can  
15 approach your clients and say, look, I'm leaving, you  
16 know me, you like me, like I will take care of you,  
17 like why don't you sign these forms, and in six months,  
18 like, I will take over your assets and, you know, just  
19 I will allocate it based on, like, the new company's  
20 products.

21           So given this, you know, prior to 2004, there  
22 were like -- you know, lawyers were very happy, okay?  
23 Whenever somebody moved, there was a litigation. And  
24 so in 2004, some of the companies get together and  
25 said, look, all we are doing is we are making the

1 lawyers happy and rich, okay, so why don't we just sign  
2 an agreement, a protocol, which started with, like,  
3 four biggest companies, and if anybody sort of moves  
4 within this protocol or firms which sign this paper  
5 says, look, you can go to another company, and while  
6 you are leaving, you can also take the client list with  
7 you, and you can call them, and if they want, okay --  
8 obviously, like, you and I both approach at same time,  
9 and if the client leaves, fine. If they don't, that's  
10 also fine, but you can legally take the book with you.  
11 You can carry your clients with you, which also means  
12 that you can carry the asset under management with you,  
13 okay?

14 So this makes it really interesting. There's a  
15 choice for the firms to sign this, obviously. You  
16 know, they make the pros and cons calculation. They  
17 say, look, you know, just some -- some people leave,  
18 some people come. On average, I will be better off.  
19 So, like, you know, just -- there is another  
20 consideration here that will be important for us, so --  
21 and this is the event that we are using, okay?

22 Now, it's very easy to get into this protocol.  
23 So you just sign the paper, and in a couple of days,  
24 you know, just you will be part of it, and after that,  
25 everything is fair game. And you can also sign out of

1 it, okay? So, again, this is a -- at your disposal.  
2 You can say, look, it's not working for us, so we are  
3 just going to leave that protocol, and after that, you  
4 know, you will be back to old regime.

5 So this within-firm variation is really  
6 interesting for us, and over time, these are the  
7 incrementals. So it started with four firms, and in  
8 2005, (indiscernible) one additional firm got in the  
9 game. In 2006, another ten, another 18, another 71.  
10 As you can see, like, you know, just, like, over time,  
11 bigger and bigger, you know, just share of the industry  
12 became part of this protocol.

13 So there were firms that were out of it. There  
14 are firms that are in the protocol. So this became one  
15 of the major forces in the industry to sort of -- that  
16 determine the turnover, okay?

17 So this is our starting point. So what we  
18 would do with this, you know, just -- we study  
19 basically a couple of things, okay? First I am going  
20 to show you, like, something that labor economists --  
21 I'm a finance person, so, like, first we are going to  
22 show this did sort of change the turnover, meaning  
23 people moved from A to B. So it's not like a nonevent,  
24 okay? So I will show you some evidence on that.

25 And number two, I am going to show you things

1 that finance people care about, which is how do money  
2 move around the companies, okay? So, like, do we see  
3 asset flows going into certain files just because  
4 investors are return-chasing? So that's kind of, like,  
5 one income criteria in the finance, so just we look at  
6 the returns, and that determines our self-worth, or are  
7 there other things, such as this one, that, you know,  
8 (indiscernible) are totally inactive, they do nothing  
9 all day, just like follow the advisors, and if the  
10 advisors move will determine that asset flows in the --  
11 sort of in the (indiscernible), okay? So that's kind  
12 of like one of the other variable set we are going to  
13 look at.

14 And we will also look at, like, what happens to  
15 the fees, okay? So overall is if this is something  
16 costly, one thing that we don't observe is the  
17 salaries. Obviously if I move from A to B, you know,  
18 the salary should be high enough or the wages should be  
19 high enough for me to go to the other part. So we  
20 don't observe the salaries, but we think that, you  
21 know, just it must be the case that this creates some  
22 sort of a cost for the companies.

23 As a result, so our sort of uncertainty is, you  
24 know, it should be either internalized by the company  
25 or it should be passed on to the consumers. So we are

1 going to study the overall fee structure by the company  
2 to see whether or not they increased their fees so that  
3 the customers pay the ultimate price of this, you know,  
4 just new environment, the elimination of noncompete  
5 agreements, okay? So that's our game plan.

6 So as I told you, for those of you who are,  
7 like, kind of like empiricists, you know, just you are  
8 always like, you know, just looking at me, like, isn't  
9 this endogenous? Yes, it is, okay? So if you do this,  
10 you know, this analysis, basically we have a variable  
11 called turnover, meaning you are going A to B, okay?

12 So this flips to one if your company is in a  
13 protocol. That also means, you know, just -- you know,  
14 you were in a regime where the company was not really  
15 going -- was after you, like, you know, just there was  
16 a huge barrier to move. Once this goes to, you know,  
17 just -- once you get into protocol, this cost goes down  
18 to zero. So we expect to see some sort of action on  
19 that beta 2 parameter, okay?

20 Now, we think this is a little bit exogenous  
21 for the firms which are large, meaning if you are  
22 working for a big company, such as Charles -- by the  
23 way, you know, Charles Schwab is just one name I am  
24 just randomly giving, okay? It's not like they are a  
25 good example or bad example. It's just an example,

1 okay? So if there's someone here from Charles Schwab,  
2 don't come after me, okay?

3           So if you happen to be in one of these large  
4 firms and if you're an employee in one of these  
5 companies, this is an exogenous thing to you because  
6 you didn't choose. Your company somehow chose to be  
7 part of this protocol. As a result, what will happen  
8 to your decision, okay? So your firm chooses  
9 something, and if you're one of these employees who is  
10 working in one of these large companies, we will assume  
11 that this is exogenous and that this is going to give  
12 us, you know, a parameter that we can work with, okay?  
13 So that's our assumption.

14           So -- and then, you know, just -- we are going  
15 to sort of ground this experiment, but we are also  
16 going to look at this in two types of firms, okay? One  
17 of them is are you in a state that has noncompetete  
18 agreements that are enforced, okay? Are you in a state  
19 in which they are not enforced, okay? So this is also  
20 going to give us, you know, an idea about whether or  
21 not, you know, just company chooses this, but at the  
22 same time, if you are in a state where this is not  
23 enforced, you know, it doesn't really mean anything.  
24 So this will be another dialogue that we are going to  
25 work with, okay?

1           So, I mean, the resolution may be pat, but I  
2 will tell you and then you will trust me about this,  
3 okay? So what we are finding here is that there is no  
4 increase in total turnover, okay? What you see is the  
5 turnover increases within the firms that sign in to the  
6 protocol, okay? So which also means that as firms  
7 become more strategic, as soon as, you know, just you  
8 are in the protocol, you are going to move, but if you  
9 are in a nonprotocol firm, there will be no change in  
10 the total move of company, okay?

11           So that also suggests that this event was, you  
12 know, was taken -- sort of is really lowering the cost  
13 of the move. As a result, the number of advisors sort  
14 of going from A to B in response to this signature of  
15 the noncompete agreement, their elimination.

16           So -- and then based on our expectation, we  
17 expect this result to be more strong for the states  
18 that enforce the noncompete agreements. We find that  
19 that's the case, okay? So that's the -- basically the  
20 first column compared to the second column, so which  
21 also, again, means that, you know, protocol matters  
22 less in states that do not enforce the noncompete  
23 agreements.

24           In other words, if you happen to be in a state  
25 that noncompete agreements were not useful -- you know,

1 were not enforced, you know, taking this out won't  
2 really change the environment in that company. That's  
3 basically the main finding.

4           So -- and if you sort of like, you know, try to  
5 sort of see this graphically, the year that you sign  
6 the protocol is a time that you see the highest  
7 turnover spike, okay? So just -- people start moving  
8 in and out of this company, just like -- you know, and  
9 following the first year, you know, an amicable  
10 agreement is reached, so you are back to status quo.

11           Now, I should sort of like to give you some  
12 other sort of background story here. There is a link  
13 between this finding and also creation of the small  
14 registered investment advisors. So what it means is  
15 this. You have been working for a company for so long,  
16 you do have all this book with you, and the moment that  
17 your company signs this agreement, you tell your  
18 brother to, you know, create a small company on the  
19 side, and then to have that company sign the protocol,  
20 and after that, you move from your company to the other  
21 side. So it's kind of a cash-out. And after that, you  
22 sell your book to someone else or you retire, okay?

23           So this also sort of, like, relates to this  
24 creation of new companies, so some sort of, like,  
25 relationship between elimination of noncompete

1 agreements can lead to creation of new company. So  
2 that's a finding that we have in the paper at the  
3 back-end, but overall, the message that I want you to  
4 get is that the turnover sort of in the protocol  
5 increases, but the turnover in the -- for the companies  
6 that are not in the protocol seems not to respond to  
7 this event.

8 All right. So there's also one other sort of,  
9 like, nice experiment that happened, like, right about  
10 the time that we were about -- you know, just to  
11 release the paper. Morgan Stanley, one of the, you  
12 know, original signatures -- so firms said, look, you  
13 know, if you don't like what's happening here, people  
14 seem to be leaving us, we can't keep these people with  
15 us, so it seems like I am the loser here. So I am just  
16 going to withdraw my signature, so, like, I'll be out  
17 of the protocol.

18 So as soon as they said this, okay, so those  
19 spikes that you see -- and the other company also, UBS,  
20 okay, they said, like, this is not really working for  
21 us. People are leaving. I am the net loser. So ten  
22 days before -- remember, there was a ten-day period,  
23 like, after you sign, the protocol would be in effect  
24 in ten days, people start leaving the company, because  
25 you won't be able to leave, you know, just after that

1 period. So this is like, you know, the closest that  
2 you can get in terms of event study with respect to,  
3 you know, these types of announcements.

4 So the company announces that it will be out,  
5 and then people start leaving the company, and there is  
6 no way to attribute those spikes to some other event  
7 happening around that time.

8 So we think, you know, the evidence so far is  
9 consistent with the interpretation that, you know,  
10 noncompete agreements are binding, and when they are  
11 binding, when you release them, it will affect people's  
12 moves, okay, so that's basically the first finding.

13 Number two, so I'm getting back to this idea of  
14 asset under management, as I said, like for those of  
15 you who are related to the finance/mutual fund  
16 literature, you know, it's a very big question to  
17 understand, you know, like what makes people invest and  
18 where you invest, okay? So the commentary is you look  
19 at deposit returns, and you think that whoever did  
20 best, like well in the past, is going to keep, like,  
21 doing better, so deposit returns is a big contributor.

22 So we want to understand whether or not, you  
23 know, just the -- the movement of the people really  
24 affects the size of the company, because with financial  
25 companies, the assets under management is the size of

1 the company. You are basically what you manage, okay?  
2 So you can think of it as kind of a regression of size,  
3 regressed on the change in employees that you are  
4 getting as a result of protocol, or you can also read  
5 it as a -- the asset flow, okay, change in size of  
6 asset flow, okay?

7 So our finding is essentially saying, you know,  
8 just -- for one person increase in the -- in the new  
9 employees that you are getting after you sign the  
10 protocol, you get about -- I have to -- about, like,  
11 16, 17 basis point increase in your total asset size.  
12 So, like, your total asset is a hundred billion  
13 dollars, here we get about, you know, like 1 percent,  
14 so 16 percent of, like, \$1 million just attributed to  
15 these people coming to you. So if you happen to have  
16 10 percent increase, that will be -- you know, you will  
17 get about 1.6 percent increase just because you hired  
18 these new people.

19 So these customers or these flows that are  
20 coming to you are not really coming to your own  
21 performance. They are coming to you because you are  
22 able to attract, you know, just advisors from different  
23 companies. So that's basically one finding.

24 And then -- so there is another finding about  
25 the misconduct. So there is a database held by the

1 FINRA, so we can identify how much of a misconduct is  
2 going on in the financial advisory world, so we can  
3 see, like, whether there's an advisor who seems to be,  
4 like, engaging in some sort of, like, wrongdoing with  
5 the customer. We have a database of these complaints.

6 So what we see -- you know, what's the results  
7 we have here suggests that when you become part of a  
8 protocol, it becomes really hard to punish the bad  
9 behavior. So in the past, when you have the noncompete  
10 agreement in place, it would be at a high cost, right?  
11 So in a way the company has the negotiation power.  
12 When the company has the negotiation power, it can  
13 penalize, it can punish the bad behaving advisors, but  
14 in the other environment, our interpretation of this  
15 result is that the amount -- you know, just people can  
16 live at their will.

17 So if you think that you have negotiation  
18 power, but once you let it go, the -- if they see some  
19 sort of misconduct, you are more likely to sort of keep  
20 that company -- person in the company rather than fire  
21 them away. Okay, so this is one of the bad sides of --  
22 a kind of a negative consequence of, like, eliminating  
23 the noncompete agreements that we are documenting here.

24 So the last finding that I want to sort of talk  
25 about is this -- the fee. In the asset management

1 industry, 1 percent is kind of the norm. So if you  
2 have -- and we fear one of those, like, people who  
3 haven't, like, been investing in indexes, you are  
4 probably paying 100 basis points, which is huge, okay?  
5 So if you are already doing that -- okay, so one thing  
6 that you should do is go and get an index, because it's  
7 like seven basis points.

8           So -- but if you happen to pay 100 basis points  
9 and if you happen to be a member of these companies,  
10 once they sign in to the protocol, it seems like they  
11 increase this 100 basis to 115 basis points. So there  
12 is a 15 percentage increase over that, like, 100 basis  
13 points, which we think is kind of interesting.  
14 Assuming that no other cost structure-related event is  
15 happening around the same time, you are basically  
16 passing on these costs to consumers or the investors at  
17 large, okay? So that's basically our reading of this  
18 event.

19           So remember, like, we are not trying to make  
20 any kind of (indiscernible) assessment here, because we  
21 do not know how much additional wages these people are  
22 gaining. That data is not available to us, but we can  
23 say something about, like, the customers are worse off  
24 from the fee structure.

25           To the extent that you think the misconduct

1 results we have, meaning tolerating the misconduct,  
2 it's kind of a, like, negative outcome, this also  
3 suggests that as an investor, you are more likely to  
4 face with an advisor who seems -- you know, who  
5 probably has some sort of misconduct in the past, but  
6 he was not penalized in some form. So those are the  
7 negatives for the consumers, sort of like lowering the  
8 moves in the industry.

9 So having said that, okay, so, like, again, you  
10 know, just this is sort of a -- like, this is a trust  
11 industry, okay? So if you want to generalize, it's  
12 500,000 people, like the whole thing between the client  
13 and the company is trust. So if the trust is to the  
14 company, that's one thing, but if the trust is between  
15 the advisor and the customer, then we think, you know,  
16 this event is really important, and, you know, it has  
17 some big economic consequences that, you know, were not  
18 studied before.

19 So we think, overall, you know -- just, like, I  
20 don't want to repeat myself here -- overall, as I  
21 mentioned, you know, just -- if there's an economic  
22 event that affects about 20 percent of people, up to 40  
23 percent, in terms of, like, you know, signing a  
24 contract which binds you to -- not to in the future,  
25 you know, we think that's an important event that we

1 should pay attention to.

2 So, thanks so much for having me.

3 (Applause.)

4 MS. DUTTA: So, thank you, Umit.

5 So I'd like to welcome Matt Johnson of Duke to  
6 discuss the paper.

7 MR. JOHNSON: Okay, great. Really great to be  
8 here. So I'm Matt Johnson. I'm at the Sanford School  
9 of Public Policy at Duke. I'm mostly a labor  
10 economist, so I'm a little bit outside my element here,  
11 but hopefully that means I can provide, you know, some  
12 interesting alternative -- you know, adjacent  
13 perspective on this really cool paper by Umit and his  
14 co-authors.

15 So I'm also glad that Umit put up that picture  
16 of the New York Times article from, I think, 2014, that  
17 was about how noncompete agreements were being -- were  
18 being increasingly used in hair salons. That article  
19 was actually the article that got me interested in this  
20 question. I was in grad school. I read that article  
21 about barbers signing noncompetes, and I had just taken  
22 my grad labor sequence, so I thought, this seems weird.  
23 So reading that kind of spurred me to be thinking about  
24 this, and it's led me here. So that's been really  
25 great.

1           It actually turns out, a lot of the things that  
2 make noncompetes interesting in the hair salon industry  
3 is also kind of related to this setting of the  
4 financial advisors. Okay, so just this setting that  
5 Umit told us about, all right, so here I'm just going  
6 to sort of lay this out here, which he already said,  
7 all right?

8           In August 2004 -- oh, I think I'm -- I'm really  
9 sorry -- three of the largest brokerage firms create  
10 this protocol for broker recruiting, right? So this is  
11 in some ways kind of a voluntary relinquishment of a  
12 noncompete agreement. So if I choose to join the  
13 protocol, I am relinquishing my right to have my  
14 workers sign a noncompete.

15           So, you know, I'd argue this is a really  
16 compelling setting to study the effects of noncompete  
17 agreements on markets, both for consumers and for  
18 workers. This is still kind of a topic that we're  
19 learning about theoretically and empirically.

20           So why is this compelling? Well, you know,  
21 some of the main inputs in the production in this  
22 industry are what we might call transferable assets,  
23 right, assets that the worker could take with him or  
24 her upon leaving, the most important of which -- which  
25 Umit talked about, right? -- is the client list. And

1 so if the book of business is something that one party  
2 in the firm could take with him or her, that's  
3 transferable.

4 Another one, which didn't get too much -- you  
5 know, you might argue that general human capital is an  
6 important input into production, right? Investment  
7 advisors have to spend a lot of time and money doing --  
8 getting certifications and training that are general in  
9 the sense that they are skills that can help me in my  
10 current firm but also, if I go elsewhere, I can take  
11 those skills with me and be productive there as well.

12 So what role does noncompetes have here, right?  
13 So the -- joining the protocol, you know, by  
14 relinquishing the noncompete, the noncompete it --  
15 effectively or relinquishing the noncompete effectively  
16 assigns the property rights to these assets to the  
17 worker, right? So how do we think about this with  
18 noncompetes, right?

19 So this kind of harkens back to a lot of  
20 classical literature. One thing people think about  
21 with noncompetes is that they might solve a holdup  
22 problem, you know, to the extent that, absent a  
23 noncompete, we don't -- we haven't necessarily figured  
24 out who has the property rights to the client list.

25 If I'm the employer, I might think, well, why

1 would I bother investing to attract clients if I know  
2 that my worker can just, like, take them with her,  
3 right? So there might be an investment holdup problem  
4 if I actually have the worker sign a noncompete. We  
5 might solve that by enhancing my incentive to make  
6 those investments, making everyone better off.

7 On the other hand, if it's actually the worker  
8 that needs to make the investments to attract clients,  
9 the noncompete may hinder the worker's willingness to  
10 make those sorts of investments to attract the clients,  
11 right? So depending on who's the one making these  
12 investments, the noncompete could have different  
13 effects.

14 You know, another thing kind of absent that is,  
15 you know, this is something that's especially important  
16 in innovative industries, but I think it's probably  
17 also relevant here, is that noncompetes are, by  
18 construction, going to limit job mobility, right? To  
19 the extent we think of workers kind of hopping around  
20 to different firms is useful, right, for sort of  
21 allocating human capital where it should be.

22 Also, maybe by promoting innovation and  
23 knowledge transfer, you know, is something that  
24 noncompetes might inhibit, right? So there's a lot of  
25 evidence that -- you know, some speculate that

1 noncompetes are what sort of eroded the market power of  
2 the Boston area's high-tech industry and had to move to  
3 California where noncompetes are unenforceable.

4           So what's the reason why noncompetes are really  
5 compelling for this setting? Okay, so just an overview  
6 of what this paper finds, right? This paper found,  
7 like, four of its high-level findings are when firms  
8 join this protocol relinquishing their noncompetes, we  
9 saw increased turnover, but particularly turnover with  
10 other firms in the protocol.

11           We saw an increase in assets under management,  
12 so kind of increases in firm growth, which is really  
13 interesting. They found increases in advisory  
14 misconduct rates and also increases in consumer prices,  
15 namely, commission fees here. So I just thought it  
16 would be useful to put these findings in context with  
17 what others in this literature have done.

18           So this is a very small but very much growing  
19 literature, so I thought it would be useful just to  
20 tell you kind of what others have done in this space.  
21 So -- and this helps kind of articulate, too, the  
22 paper's contributions.

23           So one is this literature has been -- one of  
24 the main constraints has been figuring out what's our  
25 identifying variation to identify the effects of the

1 noncompetes. So several papers, including some I've  
2 worked on and some other co-authors have used variation  
3 at state level, noncompete enforceability, as Umit  
4 mentioned, so noncompete enforceability varies across  
5 states and also within states over time.

6 So a lot of papers have tried to use that to  
7 figure out how do noncompetes affect these various  
8 outcomes. There have been a few others. So some other  
9 papers use actual just firm use of noncompetes. This  
10 is nice because we actually get something that is at  
11 the firm level, which is more fine-grained, of course,  
12 and whether I use a noncompete or not is endogenous, so  
13 it's kind of hard to use that.

14 There's one really interesting paper by Matthew  
15 Gibson that uses a DOJ ruling that affected the use of  
16 no-poach agreements in Silicon Valley, but still, other  
17 than that, we haven't really -- you know, that's kind  
18 of what we've had to rely on in the literature. And  
19 then in terms of outcomes, it's mostly been labor folks  
20 who are thinking about the effects of a noncompete, so  
21 so far we've kind of been looking at the things that  
22 labor people care about, right?

23 So we have a lot of evidence on the effects of  
24 noncompetes on mobility, pretty robust evidence that,  
25 you know, the enforceability of noncompetes and the use

1 of them decreases worker mobility. We had some really  
2 interesting work on innovation, so the idea if  
3 noncompetes restrict knowledge flows and mobility  
4 across firms, suggesting they might decrease  
5 innovation, increasingly some evidence on noncompetes  
6 and wages, so including some work I've done and what  
7 some others have done.

8           So what this paper does, right, so first, this  
9 kind of variation we have is really cool, right? This  
10 unique voluntary/involuntary firm-level noncompete use  
11 and really noncompete enforceability is a really  
12 compelling setting to try to estimate what's going on  
13 with them, and especially because there's evidence that  
14 noncompetes, they might -- you know, they might cost  
15 workers, they might have some social costs, but they  
16 really do seem to benefit firms, right? If I, as a  
17 firm, get to restrict my workers' flow, I get the  
18 benefit from that. So the question of why firms would  
19 give this up is a really interesting and compelling  
20 one. In terms of new questions, this paper can really  
21 send us into new things, such as, you know, how  
22 noncompetes affect consumers in the markets that firms  
23 operate in.

24           Okay. So one thing, you know, in terms of the  
25 identifying variation, right, the, of course, first

1 thing that comes up is, is the firm decision to join  
2 the protocol endogenous, all right? So Umit, I think,  
3 acknowledges this, right? Of course, the year that  
4 firms join this protocol is one in which they are  
5 growing, right, which we see by the graph that Umit  
6 showed us, and so their identification strategy gets  
7 rid of two sources of bias we might worry about, right?

8 They get rid of the time invariant bias by  
9 using firm fixed effects. They also have -- are able  
10 to account for local shocks, but, of course, there  
11 could be time-varying firm shocks that are correlated  
12 with whether or not I join the protocol, right? So  
13 they have this nice way of accounting for that  
14 endogeneity by showing that there's variation in firms'  
15 use of -- you know, the effects on this protocol by a  
16 state's noncompete enforceability, which is nice.

17 But one thing I just want to, you know, suggest  
18 is, you know, rather that -- you know, I'm an applied  
19 micro person. I love trying to find exogenous  
20 variation, but maybe this is a place where using the  
21 endogeneity can actually be to our advantage, right?  
22 It seems to me a really compelling and interesting  
23 question, why would firms or under what conditions will  
24 a firm give up their right to a noncompete agreement,  
25 right?

1           In some ways joining the protocol reveals a  
2 cost of the noncompete to firms, right? So one  
3 benefit, of course, is if I do have the noncompete, I  
4 get to keep my client list. They are my property  
5 right. But a cost is if I want to hire more, if I'm  
6 growing, I'm constrained in my ability to do so. So I  
7 wonder if we can use -- I don't know, you know, like  
8 some kind of revealed preference approach, how big do  
9 the benefit -- you know, how big are these costs? How  
10 big do the costs have to be to get me to voluntarily  
11 just give up my benefits of a noncompete?

12           You know, why -- we see that only, like, I  
13 think 4 percent of firms join the protocol. So, like,  
14 why are so few firms joining? Can we use the actual  
15 selection model to quantify how much noncompetes  
16 inhibit firm growth? And I'll skip over this part for  
17 the sake of time.

18           Another thing I just want to say is, you know,  
19 one of the things that is especially provocative at  
20 this conference is the paper's last finding about the  
21 effects of this protocol on commissions, right, on  
22 firms' prices, and I think this is really compelling.  
23 I also think the paper could really benefit by pushing  
24 this and really thinking about how noncompetes affect  
25 market structure.

1           You know, Umit in the paper kind of defined  
2 this thing that joining the protocol led to higher  
3 commissions, which they attribute to maybe workers  
4 having more bargaining power, but you could also  
5 imagine that there's something going on in the  
6 background of how noncompetes affect market structure,  
7 right?

8           So there's some really nice work by my  
9 co-author, Kurt Lavetti, with Naomi Hausman, where they  
10 look at how variation in noncompete enforceability  
11 affects market structure in the market for physicians,  
12 and they specifically look at how noncompete  
13 enforcement affects market concentration, and you can  
14 imagine, right, if noncompetes were available to us as  
15 firms, the efficient firm size might go up.

16           For example, I'm less worried about referring  
17 clients to my coworkers if they have a noncompete,  
18 because if there's no noncompete, I might be worried  
19 that if I refer my clients to my coworkers, the  
20 coworkers will take the clients with them. So you  
21 could imagine in some cases -- and I think it occurred  
22 and Naomi found this -- that noncompetes increase firm  
23 size and firm concentration, and subsequently find that  
24 noncompete enforceability, on net, increases physician  
25 prices.

1           So, you know, I think, thinking about how that  
2 might be playing out here, would be really interesting,  
3 and I think there's a testable question through which  
4 they could do this, just asking if this protocol  
5 affected things like firm concentration, it affected  
6 mergers and acquisitions, did it affect spinoffs and  
7 entrepreneurship, and things like that. I think that  
8 would be another way to tease out the effects on prices  
9 through different -- a different mechanism than was  
10 proposed by the paper.

11           So I think I am out of time here. So I will  
12 just skip to the end. So I think it would be -- in  
13 other directions, I think it would be really  
14 interesting to look at spillover effects, including if  
15 my neighboring -- you know, if one of my competitors in  
16 my same labor market has signed the protocol, does that  
17 affect me?

18           There's a lot of evidence that noncompetes have  
19 spillover effects by reducing labor market churn and  
20 other things. So this would be interesting in its own  
21 right. It also might be a way to get around this  
22 endogeneity of when firms sign.

23           But overall, I really enjoyed this paper. I  
24 think it opens up a lot of new questions on a very  
25 important topic. So, thanks.

1 (Applause.)

2 MS. DUTTA: All right. Thank you for that  
3 discussion. I am going to welcome Umit back on stage  
4 to take a few questions.

5 MR. GURUN: Thanks, Matt.

6 Yes, please.

7 AUDIENCE: It actually was on Matt's slide, but  
8 I was looking at your Table 4 when you sort of say  
9 state enforced NCAs versus not, and it's binary, and so  
10 Matt has used sort of -- I mean, it's a mix of  
11 statutes. So is your -- is your 01 just including,  
12 like, California and North Dakota and maybe Oklahoma,  
13 or do -- because you have sort of the (indiscernible)  
14 index, which also relies on judicial treatment, red  
15 letter, blue letter, blue pen, or whatever.

16 MR. GURUN: So we did it two ways. So I think  
17 it was in one of the appendices, so we interacted with  
18 one of those indices to see as it goes up. So we did  
19 it that way. So we thought this was regression -- kind  
20 of putting side by side, like present it like that, but  
21 we can also, like, bring it up. That's a good  
22 question, so...

23 Yes, ma'am?

24 AUDIENCE: Originally the broker protocol was  
25 among a small number of firms, horizontal competitors,

1 and they declared a truce among themselves about  
2 enforcing noncompetes and defining the terms of --  
3 under which brokers could leave without prompting a  
4 lawsuit by the firms.

5 I don't think that necessarily assigned all the  
6 property rights to the brokers, because the firm still  
7 had defined the nature of those property rights around  
8 them. What the original firms apparently did not  
9 anticipate was that other firms would want to join the  
10 protocol, and I think probably for antitrust reasons,  
11 they couldn't really keep people out of it. So lots  
12 and lots of firms joined the protocol.

13 I think one way of looking at this from an  
14 antitrust point of view -- and I wonder if you've  
15 thought about this -- is that the original horizontal  
16 agreement fell apart in two ways. Number one, more  
17 firms came in, and with the number of firms, the  
18 intended outcome of the original agreement no longer  
19 really served its purposes. And also, there was a  
20 falling out among the original horizontal agreement  
21 firms as to exactly how to interpret the protocol.

22 Two phenomena appeared to have happened just by  
23 my reading of the press at the time. One was that the  
24 original firms started using the protocol aggressively  
25 to poach brokers from each other, but to punish those

1 who left and use the terms as strongly as they could.  
2 And the other is that brokers left the large firms and  
3 went to smaller firms, and I don't know that you got to  
4 that in your analysis.

5 What happened to the dispersion of brokers  
6 across firms and types of firms? How did the  
7 relationships between the brokers and their firms  
8 change in terms of their compensation and also their  
9 other terms of employment at those firms?

10 MR. GURUN: Can I have my slides back up so I  
11 can show something?

12 So that's a very good question. So you are  
13 correct that the original intention was different, so  
14 there's definitely an unintended consequence here,  
15 which I mentioned in my presentation, that the more and  
16 more -- so I mean -- so if you remember the table that  
17 I showed you originally, like the size of the firms at  
18 the beginning, over time, the smaller firms started to  
19 join to the company. So at the beginning, if you look  
20 at the number -- like the number of employees, like  
21 signatures, it used to be like in the thousands, but  
22 later on, so just -- that's fine.

23 So the -- by the end of -- like, after 2013,  
24 '14, the size of the company, like the employee size  
25 was, like, in the fifties, you know, like 60, which is

1 sort of like telling us that -- just, like, it became  
2 different. So you cannot always, like, have the big  
3 firms sort of be part of this.

4 So another thing is like this -- so originally  
5 it was to approach the people who are in the product of  
6 (indiscernible), but later on it was used as an  
7 advertising tool to hire new people. So one test that  
8 Matt was -- like, when I was, like, thinking about what  
9 Matt was saying regarding, like, you know, why is it  
10 useful right now, so if you want to be part of this --  
11 this experiment, it has to do with, like, who can you  
12 hire, okay?

13 So we are after the college graduates, new  
14 college graduates, so if you are really getting into  
15 this industry for the first time, this is really  
16 something that you would consider, because this gives  
17 you a payout eventually. So when you sign the  
18 agreement, it becomes a very nice recruitment tool. So  
19 right now, the nature of the agreement is a little bit  
20 different. It's used for a different purpose, but  
21 originally it was intended for (indiscernible). So  
22 that's definitely true.

23 Now, the one thing -- two other important  
24 issues that we don't find, which is whether or not the  
25 lawyers -- we definitely know that lawyers are not

1 happy with this, okay, that's number one. Number two,  
2 maybe, like, you know, just they are -- they want to  
3 get -- you know, they just can't find the different way  
4 of, you know, just like making (indiscernible) for the  
5 existing firms, you know, if the costs are not high as  
6 much, so that could be another thing that we may be  
7 changing over the last 10, 15 years.

8           And then one final aspect of this is there's  
9 actually very active transfer market for the advisors.  
10 So you don't really necessarily need to poach me. So  
11 if I let people know that in the background, like, if  
12 you are producing hundred million dollars, meaning if  
13 you have assets under management of hundred million  
14 dollars, you may get 1 percent of it if you come to me,  
15 but if you stay in other company, it's kind of a  
16 transfer market, okay?

17           So you know that the transfer is giving this  
18 much (indiscernible), so that is sort of known to  
19 the -- known in the industry, in other words, okay? So  
20 there is some sort of like, you know, just competition  
21 going on in the prices which we can use, but it's  
22 not -- it's not based on the people, you know, just  
23 it's based on the company.

24           Now, on top of that, you may get more or less  
25 based on, like, what kind of team you are bringing in,

1 so...

2 Yes, sir?

3 AUDIENCE: (Off mic.)

4 MR. GURUN: That's why I'm not showing it on  
5 the slide, that's correct.

6 AUDIENCE: (Off mic.)

7 MR. GURUN: So their argument was that they are  
8 not getting as much out of this protocol anymore. So  
9 it is possible that this -- we may see a lot of exits  
10 from this protocol going forward. So, I mean, it's one  
11 of those coalition-buildings, right? You know, just  
12 how does the coalition -- how do the coalitions form  
13 and, like, how do they break out? So, like, it is  
14 possible that in the next three, four years that this  
15 variation will -- you know, we will observe the  
16 opposite, you know, direction. That's very possible.

17 So, Matt, thanks so much for the comments. I  
18 mean, I sort of like talked about this advertising  
19 aspect of it, but all the other stuff is very useful.  
20 So market structure, we know that there are new firm  
21 creations, so that's important, I think. I think we  
22 should sort of highlight this a little bit, but in  
23 terms of like -- because this market is very local, so,  
24 like, where I live, in Dallas/Plano area, there are a  
25 certain number of, like, broker -- you know, brokerage

1 houses, so brokerage sort of like places. So we  
2 haven't seen any kind of, like, big change in the M&A  
3 at the local level. So if you can find that, you know,  
4 that would be really useful. So there is that local  
5 aspect that could be useful for us going forward.

6 Thanks so much again. I appreciate it. Thank  
7 you.

8 (Applause.)

9 MS. DUTTA: Thank you, Umit.

10 So I am going to move on to the second paper in  
11 the session, and I am going to invite Matt Weinberg on  
12 stage to present his paper called "Oligopolistic price  
13 leadership and mergers: The United States beer  
14 industry."

15 MR. WEINBERG: I should have talked to the  
16 other speaker. It's kind of the same problem. Okay,  
17 here we go.

18 All right, thanks for having me. Thanks to the  
19 organizers and for the people from the Tobin Center for  
20 putting this on. This is joint work with my co-author  
21 Gloria Sheu, who's sitting right up there in the front  
22 row. She may have an opportunity to weigh in during  
23 the Q&A. If she does, you should not believe that her  
24 views necessarily reflect those of the DOJ or the  
25 Federal Reserve Board, her current employer. It's also

1 with Nate Miller.

2 What we are trying to do in this project is to  
3 provide an empirical model of tacit collusion and use  
4 it to quantify the impacts of tacit collusion on firms  
5 and consumers, and then to use it as a framework to  
6 study prospective merger analysis.

7 It's motivated by the observation that  
8 sometimes you'll see firms adjust their prices in a way  
9 that could be kind of hard to reconcile with  
10 competition and reasonable changes in costs or demand.  
11 An example of this is the U.S. beer industry, spanning  
12 the period before and after the Miller-Coors joint  
13 venture. What I have in the slide is a figure from an  
14 earlier paper that I did with Nate that plots the  
15 average price of the three best-selling beers in the  
16 United States, Bud Light, Miller Lite, and Coors Light,  
17 which we were kind of following relative to inflation  
18 for at least seven years. That changed suddenly after  
19 the Miller and Coors joint venture. You see that the  
20 prices of all three brands jumped up by about 6 or 7  
21 percent and stayed high over the rest of our sample  
22 period.

23 What we did in that paper is we showed that,  
24 under the maintained hypothesis of static Bertrand  
25 competition with product differentiation over the

1 entire sample period, given our demand estimates, there  
2 were two ways to reconcile that. One was a pretty big  
3 increase in the marginal cost of production for ABI  
4 brands. In other words, that price increase is bigger  
5 than the competitive response that you would get from  
6 the standard framework used in merger analysis.

7 We don't think there's anything going on in  
8 this industry that would suggest that ABI had a 10  
9 percent increase in their marginal costs at that point  
10 in time, so that suggests a potential -- another  
11 potential explanation, which is that the merger changed  
12 pricing incentives beyond what you could explain with  
13 just the change in a multiproduct firm's pricing  
14 incentives given the combination of substitute  
15 products.

16 Okay, so what do you do with that? Suppose  
17 that a merger was announced in an industry like that.  
18 How do you do a merger simulation, for example? Where  
19 do you go with that? That's what we're trying to --  
20 we're trying to provide a framework that you could use  
21 to do that with this current paper.

22 And the way that we approached the problem is  
23 just by using the standard theory for studying lawful  
24 collusion. There's no reason to think there's explicit  
25 collusion going on in this industry, but we're going to

1 use insights from repeated oligopoly theory to try and  
2 provide a framework that you can use to study an  
3 industry like this.

4 There's a challenge in doing that that probably  
5 jumps into everybody's heads when I say that, and  
6 that's that there are lots of equilibria in these  
7 models. There are lots of different ways that you  
8 could collude. So it's not clear how to go forward.

9 In this industry and in some other industries  
10 that we describe in the paper, there's a specific  
11 pricing practice that we used to justify a particular  
12 equilibrium assumption. We call it price leadership,  
13 and a good explanation of what's going on in the  
14 industry can be found in the subsequent antitrust  
15 investigation into ABI's attempted acquisition of  
16 Grupo Modelo, the producer of Corona.

17 What's going on in this industry, as described  
18 in that complaint, is that each summer, ABI would make  
19 a public announcement of a price increase that  
20 Miller/Coors could observe, and then Miller/Coors would  
21 typically go along with that. So it seems like ABI is  
22 playing kind of a special role in setting prices in  
23 this industry according to the complaint, and we used  
24 that as a way to justify an assumption on the  
25 strategies that firms are using in this repeated game

1 that we are going to model.

2 The way it works is that each period ABI, which  
3 we view as the industry leader, is going to make a  
4 proposed price increase to Miller/Coors. They are  
5 going to do that in the interest of maximizing their  
6 profits but subject to the constraint that the firms  
7 wouldn't want to deviate from that, undercut this  
8 suggested price, get temporarily high profits, but then  
9 given the strategies that we assume, kill cooperation  
10 going forward.

11 Our framework is going to preserve a lot of the  
12 nice features of the basic differentiated product  
13 between unilateral effects framework. We're going to  
14 allow for asymmetric firms that can differ freely in  
15 their cost functions, their marginal cost functions at  
16 the product level and their demand functions, and we're  
17 also going to allow for partial coalitions within our  
18 framework.

19 We apply it to the U.S. beer industry. We're  
20 going to estimate the model, use it to quantify the  
21 implications of this super-competitive pricing, and  
22 then do something that I find particularly interesting,  
23 we're going to use the framework to study the  
24 coordinated effects of the ABI-Modelo merger that was  
25 reviewed by the DOJ. Ultimately, that merger went

1 through subject to a divestiture of Modelo's assets to  
2 a third party that wasn't producing beer at that point  
3 in time. So what we're going to do is we're going to  
4 study what would have happened had that divestiture not  
5 occurred.

6 Okay, a preview of the results. We find that  
7 tacit collusion is raising prices about 60 cents above  
8 competitive levels; however, the industry leader would  
9 prefer even higher prices than that. They're not able  
10 to get it, though, because it wouldn't be in the  
11 interest of the other firm in the coalition,  
12 Miller/Coors, to go along with higher price increases,  
13 basically because they have more sensitive demand in  
14 price and fewer products, so they wouldn't want to go  
15 along with it. The cost of that would be too high for  
16 them.

17 We then show that if ABI could control the  
18 prices of an important competitor, the Corona brand,  
19 Grupo Modelo's brands, that would loosen Miller/Coors'  
20 incentive compatibility constraint, and they would be  
21 willing to go with higher super markups than we  
22 estimate. There's a coordinated effect to the merger.

23 Okay. So I want to give a high-level overview  
24 of the model. It's motivated by two key problems that  
25 come up in thinking about repeated oligopoly theory in

1 tacit collusion. The first is the standard incentive  
2 problem, that it needs to be in the interest for firms  
3 to go along with these super-competitive prices instead  
4 of undercutting them and then killing cooperation going  
5 forward.

6 The second comes from the fact that what we're  
7 talking about here, once again, is lawful tacit -- it's  
8 tacit collusion, right? There's no express  
9 communication going on. And there are lots of  
10 different ways that firms could do that, and so we need  
11 to think about a way that they might be able to  
12 coordinate on one of the many different possible ways  
13 this could go forward, right?

14 So what we view price leadership as is a  
15 simple -- a simple way that they might do that.  
16 Basically, this is a way for us to justify this  
17 particular equilibrium assumption that we're making on  
18 the strategies that the firms are employing in this  
19 industry.

20 So the way that this works is there's an  
21 exogenous -- we're just taking this as fixed as it  
22 stands right now. We're doing some work to think about  
23 ways to explore this more in ongoing work, but for now,  
24 think about a fixed coalition, ABI and Grupo Modelo,  
25 and then within each period, ABI makes this

1 super-markup announcement, this markup above the  
2 competitive price that I'm going to call the  
3 super-markup. They announce that, and then after that  
4 the coalition members and firms outside of the  
5 coalition, Corona and Heineken in this particular  
6 example we're going to go through, set their prices,  
7 then people buy beer.

8 We're going to make this as simple as possible.  
9 So we're going to assume that there's perfect  
10 monitoring. Everybody knows the entire history of  
11 play. We're going to assume that everybody knows the  
12 current cost and demand in the economy. There's no  
13 kind of private information here that's different than  
14 some models of price leadership that are in the theory  
15 literature. That's all common knowledge in our setup.

16 And what I'm going to show you to motivate the  
17 intuition behind what's going on, we're going to assume  
18 that the state of the economy is IAD stochastic and  
19 unaffected by current actions, and the empirical  
20 implication -- advocacy, excuse me, if we are going  
21 to instead assume that there's been a perfect foresight  
22 about what costs and demand are going to do in the  
23 future. We're going to view the outcomes of prices and  
24 quantities as the result of a subperfect equilibrium  
25 where firms are playing these particular strategies.

1           So, again, the way this works is that the  
2 strategies are going to take this grim trigger form, so  
3 very simple strategies, where initially they're each  
4 going to go along with this markup -- I've called it  $M$   
5 subscript  $T$  -- and generally can vary with time. I'm  
6 going to show you results where we just fix it to be  
7 one number.

8           So they start off by setting prices equal to  
9 the super-markup above the competitive differentiated  
10 product Nash-Bertrand prices instead of the static  
11 version of the model. The fringe firms set their  
12 prices with the understanding of what the coalition is  
13 doing. So they're picking prices to maximize their  
14 profits given the operations of the coalition. And  
15 each firm is going to weigh the present value of going  
16 along with this against the present value of deviating,  
17 maximizing their profits given what the coalition is  
18 doing and the state of the economy, and then killing  
19 cooperation going forward and getting back to the  
20 Nash-Bertrand prices. So that's the structure of the  
21 strategies. It has a simple grim trigger form.

22           So as is standard in the study of repeated  
23 games, we're going to think about the incentives of  
24 whether or not you would want to go along with this in  
25 terms of this weighing of the present value of keeping

1 coordination going against windfall/temporary profits  
2 and then competitive profits going forward. We're  
3 going to summarize these incentives with these  
4 functions that we call the slack functions, which just  
5 is a way to put a number on the difference between the  
6 value of staying in the coalition versus killing it,  
7 and it depends upon a few things that we're going to  
8 try and compute given our estimates of demand and costs  
9 and how firms are setting this super-markup.

10 The first component, of course, is the price  
11 leadership profits. Those depend upon the current  
12 state of the economy, and they're also dependent upon  
13 this cost of coordination. This is this R function  
14 that I'll talk more about momentarily. The expected  
15 future net benefit price leadership is that going  
16 forward net of the Nash-Bertrand prices, and that needs  
17 to be greater than the value of deviating relative to  
18 the foregone future price leader profits, so it's that  
19 immediate net benefit of deviation.

20 So if firms are going to be willing to go along  
21 with a proposed super-markup, then this needs to be  
22 strictly positive -- or, sorry, it needs to be positive  
23 for all firms in the coalition. By construction, it  
24 would be weakly positive for firms on the fringe.

25 Okay, so this antitrust risk function, why is

1 it there, first of all? So in the framework of our  
2 model, for any discount factor, some level of  
3 coordination would be possible in the absence of this  
4 cost of coordination. We've put it in there for now.  
5 We think that it might reflect the risk of increased  
6 antitrust scrutiny on proposed mergers in the future in  
7 an industry where this sort of pricing is going on, as  
8 was the case in the Grupo Modelo-InBev transaction.

9 We make a couple of assumptions on this form.  
10 We're going to parameterize it in the empirical work.  
11 We assume that it's zero if there's no super-markup and  
12 you're at competitive levels and it's increasing in the  
13 markup, so in the markup above the competitive price.

14 Okay. So, again, ABI, when they choose this  
15 markup term, they're doing it to maximize their profits  
16 subject to the constraint that everyone wants to go  
17 along with it instead of -- instead of deviating. So  
18 that's the form of the model.

19 We apply it to the beer industry between 2001  
20 and 2011. Over that time period, there were five of  
21 the four firms after the Miller-Coors joint venture in  
22 2008. The biggest firm in the industry was ABI. They  
23 had about 35 percent sales -- of sales -- revenue, I  
24 should say. The Miller-Coors joint venture created the  
25 second biggest firm, which wasn't that much smaller

1 than ABI, about 28 percent of the market.

2 Corona and Heineken are -- everyone here, I'm  
3 sure, knows what these products are, I feel kind of  
4 silly describing them -- but these are higher priced  
5 imported brands that, importantly for our framework,  
6 were viewed as being outside of this coalition. So in  
7 that DOJ investigation, they were described as taking a  
8 different pricing strategy. They were not going along  
9 with the price increases that ABI was proposing.

10 We are going to focus on the most popular beers  
11 in the market. There are 39 different products, 13  
12 best-selling brands, different package sizes, and our  
13 data spans two important mergers. The first is  
14 Miller-Coors. The second is this merger that was  
15 modified with this remedy that required the divestiture  
16 of the Corona brands that's going to be the subject of  
17 our counterfactuals.

18 Okay, so I want to give you a brief sketch of  
19 how we're going to operationalize this, how we estimate  
20 it, and then I'll move on to the results and the  
21 counterfactuals. So the first step in doing this is to  
22 try to understand what firms' marginal costs are at  
23 their product level given this pricing/quantity data  
24 and the structure of our model.

25 So suppose that you know what demand is, that's

1 estimated. You know who's in the coalition and who's  
2 not. And suppose you've got a potential super-markup.  
3 What we show in the paper is that even if it's a  
4 partial coalition, you can infer what marginal costs  
5 are given that information, right?

6 So the -- it's easiest to say if you think back  
7 to kind of the standard framework for figuring out what  
8 marginal costs are when you have price and quantity  
9 data in differentiated product industries. If you know  
10 what Nash prices are, you can compute the marginal  
11 revenue for each firm, and they are going to be setting  
12 that equal to marginal cost, right?

13 Here, we don't know Nash prices. We have to  
14 get back to them, but we've assumed that the observed  
15 prices are the sum of the super-markup and the Nash  
16 price, right? So if you just -- in the scenario where  
17 all firms are in the coalition, if you just subtract  
18 off this candidate super-markup, you get back to the  
19 Nash price, and then you could compute what marginal  
20 costs are by constructing the marginal revenue from  
21 a -- from the static Nash-Bertrand model.

22 Okay, so different super-markups imply  
23 different marginal costs. What we do next is we  
24 parameterize the marginal cost function to depend upon  
25 some things that we can measure, things like shipping

1 distances between retail locations and breweries. We  
2 allow them to vary freely by  $j$ , which indicates the  
3 product and across regions, indicated by  $r$ , and over  
4 time.

5           What's left over is an unobserved marginal cost  
6 component. Marginal revenue depends upon the  
7 super-markup and also upon Nash prices, which in turn  
8 depend upon unobserved marginal cost shocks. So this  
9 markup term that we're going to try and estimate is  
10 a -- it's a choice. It's an endogenous thing, and in  
11 order to do this, we're going to make the assumption  
12 that ABI's marginal costs aren't increasing relative to  
13 the fringe before and after the Miller-Coors joint  
14 venture.

15           This is a part of the paper that we're  
16 currently working on. I'd be happy to talk to some of  
17 you guys about this, about ways that we're thinking  
18 about extending this later on, but for now that  
19 restriction gives us an equation that allows us to pin  
20 down a particular markup term.

21           Okay, here are some results. They vary across  
22 different demand specifications, which are indicated by  
23 these different columns. Those are taken from my  
24 previous paper with Nate. Columns 1 and 3 are both  
25 estimated at the monthly -- on monthly data and differ

1 in the exact specification of heterogeneity in our --  
2 in our BOP demand model that we used to get, you know,  
3 elasticities that we think make sense in this industry.

4 Columns 2 and 4 are the same thing but  
5 estimated on quarterly data. Across specifications for  
6 getting this markup above competitive prices to be  
7 between 60 cents and 74 cents. We estimate that  
8 Miller-Coors -- Miller and Coors' marginal costs fell  
9 after the joint venture by about 53 cents and 83 cents  
10 respectively, in column 2, for example, and we also  
11 estimate that their marginal cost of production in the  
12 beer industry depended upon the shipping distance  
13 between the retail locations and breweries of heavy,  
14 bulky product. That's what that gamma 3 parameter  
15 represents.

16 With that information, we can calculate what  
17 marginal costs are for each product instead of each  
18 market, and with that information, we can compute the  
19 markup that ABI would like to set if they could ignore  
20 incentives for firms to not go along with the price  
21 increase, and it's substantially higher than what we've  
22 estimated. It's on the order of, like, \$2.50 as  
23 opposed to 60 cents, suggesting that one of the firms  
24 is just indifferent between going along with the  
25 super-competitive price and deviating -- or implying

1 that, not suggesting it.

2 The important welfare implications, we estimate  
3 that firms' profits are about 8.5 percent higher  
4 relative to standard Nash-Bertrand profits because of  
5 this pricing strategy that they're able to implement,  
6 and that for every dollar that firms gain, consumers  
7 lose about four.

8 For the rest of the paper, I'm going to show  
9 you results from the second specification. It's on  
10 quarterly data. It's a little bit easier to do  
11 computations where we need to get the rest of the  
12 results.

13 Okay. So one of those firms is just  
14 indifferent between going along with the -- with the  
15 coalition and deviating. What we're going to do next  
16 is we're going to try and learn about the remaining  
17 parameters of this model, the two new parameters that  
18 we've introduced relative to the standard framework,  
19 which are this antitrust risk function,  $r$ , and this  
20 term  $\delta$  that you can view as a discount factor.

21 We try to go agnostic on exactly how to  
22 interpret  $\delta$ . We think it can reflect a number of  
23 different things, including, you know, how severe  
24 punishments would actually be if there was a defection.  
25 Perhaps they're not as extreme as grim trigger. That

1 would map into lower values of delta if the modeling  
2 were specified in that way, or, you know, the chance  
3 that the game just ends at some point, and so on.

4 So one of these has to bind. What we do is we  
5 parameterize the antitrust risk function just to be  
6 simple, a simple linear thing, and compute the  
7 different combinations of delta and the parameter of  
8 the risk function that would cause one of these slack  
9 functions to be exactly equal to zero, and here the  
10 different combinations in this figure, you can see  
11 there's a tradeoff.

12 For higher levels of the discount factor, you  
13 need higher antitrust risks, which is a different  
14 combination set that would satisfy that equation. Here  
15 are those slack functions for the two coalition  
16 members, ABI on the left and Miller-Coors on the right.  
17 Miller-Coors is the firm that's just indifferent  
18 between deviating or not at the estimated super-markup,  
19 whereas ABI would prefer strictly higher markups. You  
20 just can't get them because Miller-Coors won't go along  
21 with them. You can see that if the discount factor  
22 were 0.7, they would be able to -- they would prefer a  
23 markup of about, you know, just under 80 cents instead  
24 of 60 cents.

25 Okay, so the last part of the paper that I want

1 to talk about is how you can use this to do  
2 counterfactual merger simulation. So what we're going  
3 to study is ABI's attempted acquisition of Grupo  
4 Modelo. In DOJ's complaint, in their investigation of  
5 that merger, it says that Corona, the Grupo Mondelo  
6 brands, seem to play a really important role in  
7 preserving competition in this market.

8 In particular, after ABI would announce these  
9 price increases and Miller-Coors would go along with  
10 them, ABI did not, right? So there are more expensive  
11 beers, but the gap in the price between Corona brands  
12 and the best-selling beers in the market was shrinking  
13 over time because of this. So they were very concerned  
14 about the elimination of Grupo Modelo.

15 Okay, so here is just those -- the plot of  
16 those slack functions describing the difference in the  
17 present value of going along with the cartel and  
18 deviating after ABI's able to control the prices of a  
19 key substitute, Corona, and you can see that it relaxes  
20 both of them. You can get an estimate of what I'm  
21 going to call the coordinated effect of the merger by  
22 just looking at when the slack function crosses the  
23 horizontal intercept here. You can see that after the  
24 joint venture, if the discount factor were 0.5, they  
25 would be able to get a super-markup of 73 cents more,

1 so \$1.33 in total, right?

2 So we can decompose the total price change into  
3 two different components, one that I'm going to call  
4 the coordinated effect, which is illustrated in that  
5 graph; the second of which I am going to call the  
6 unilateral effect, which comes through in the model  
7 because observed prices we've assumed are the -- the  
8 sum of this markup on top of competitive prices that  
9 the coalition is setting and Nash prices. So that's  
10 the basis for the observed prices, and those are going  
11 to change, too, with this joint venture.

12 This table shows results. You can see that the  
13 change in Bertrand prices, the basis -- you know, the  
14 difference between observed prices and the markup, like  
15 the super -- what we call the super-markup, that end  
16 parameter that we've estimated, it goes up by quite a  
17 bit. It goes up by the most for ABI and Modelo, and  
18 between those two, it goes up for the smaller of the  
19 two firms involved in the merger, as you would normally  
20 expect, inside of that unilateral effects framework,  
21 right, because the competitive constraint for ABI was  
22 more important for Corona than the converse.

23 You can see that the super-markup, you know, if  
24  $\Delta$  is equal to 0.7, goes up by \$1.01, so the total  
25 price change is pretty big for Modelo, because they get

1 the entire increase in the super-markup, the original  
2 60 cents plus the bump-up, plus the change in Nash  
3 price, so it's about \$3.36 if delta is equal to 0.7,  
4 which has a really big impact on their market share.  
5 It goes down by about 50 percent. So this supports the  
6 DOJ's theory that Corona was very important for  
7 preserving competition in this market.

8           Okay. The final thing I want to show you is  
9 the implications of efficiencies in an industry that  
10 works like this. This is kind of the classic thing  
11 that you do when you review a merger. You've got --  
12 you know, in the unilateral effects framework, you've  
13 got this upward pricing pressure that comes through  
14 multiproduct firm pricing incentives, and you want to  
15 know, are marginal cost reductions sufficient to  
16 outweigh the incentive to raise prices from providing  
17 substitutes?

18           So we consider three different scenarios and  
19 contrast what you would get in the stated unilateral  
20 effects framework with what you would get in this model  
21 of tacit collusion, what we call the price leadership  
22 model. The first scenario is one where there is no  
23 marginal cost efficiencies; the second is one where  
24 Corona experiences a 50 cent marginal cost reduction,  
25 we call that a minor efficiency after the merger; and

1 the third we call a major efficiency, and these are the  
2 marginal cost reductions that are exactly what would  
3 offset the increase -- the incentive to change prices  
4 at all. It's about 51 cents on average for ABI and  
5 \$1.72 on average for the Grupo Modelo brands.

6 The top panel here shows the Bertrand prices  
7 across the two different frameworks. The numbers  
8 differ slightly because in the right-hand panel we  
9 assumed that it's a price leadership model. If you  
10 read the data on the left hand, it's assumed that the  
11 Bertrand model generates the data. The different --  
12 you know, those change kind of as expected. If there's  
13 a minor efficiency, the price increase for Modelo  
14 brands goes up by \$1.15 instead of what you would get  
15 if there were no efficiencies, which is \$1.70. It's  
16 the same in the PLE model. And, of course, if there's  
17 this major efficiency by construction, there's no price  
18 change in the Bertrand model, and it's pretty close to  
19 zero in the PLE model.

20 What's different, though, is the impact on this  
21 coordinated effect, this super-markup, right? So the  
22 intuition here is that really what's limiting the  
23 ability of the coalition to increase prices is  
24 Miller-Coors' incentive to deviate, right, which is not  
25 a party to the merger, right? So this -- the

1 implications of merger review -- of this model from  
2 merger review are pretty different than the standard  
3 model, right? So the marginal cost reduction is not  
4 going to do much to offset this increase inside of the  
5 coordinated effect, because it -- you know, what  
6 matters is the third firm whose costs aren't changing.

7           You can see that -- the final thing I want to  
8 point out is that, you know, across the different  
9 specifications, this merger is worse for consumers  
10 under the PLE model than it is under the Bertrand.

11           Okay. So that was a lot of information, but in  
12 summary, what we're trying to do here is to provide a  
13 framework for understanding the relationship between  
14 market structure and prices in an industry where we  
15 don't think that the kind of standard framework can  
16 explain a lot of the changes that we've seen in the  
17 industry. We've shown the implications of this matter  
18 for merger review. The pass-through of efficiencies is  
19 really different when there's tacit collusion going on  
20 than when you've got a Bertrand competition and that it  
21 matters for both consumers and for firms in terms of  
22 welfare and profits.

23           All right, thank you.

24           (Appause.)

25           MS. DUTTA: All right. Thank you, Matt.

1 I would like to welcome Gaurab Aryal, from the  
2 University of Virginia, to discuss the paper.

3 MR. ARYAL: Thank you. Thanks for the  
4 invitation to discuss this paper.

5 I saw this paper and discussed this paper one  
6 year ago in D.C. at the SEA, and when I was asked, I  
7 was like, huh, it could be easy, but then I think the  
8 paper has changed a lot, and so -- you know, in a good  
9 way, so I had to kind of re -- try to remember what I  
10 was saying then, but it didn't make sense, so I had to  
11 redo everything.

12 So the paper -- I'm just -- I don't have much  
13 to say in terms of the content, but -- or what they  
14 should do, but I think the paper is fantastic,  
15 especially given the fact that they're trying to  
16 estimate a structural model -- dynamic structural model  
17 with collusion, estimating the welfare and efficiency,  
18 and doing everything in a way that makes sense was --  
19 it's fantastic. So I think all of you should read the  
20 paper if you want to.

21 So I'll just try to recap what Matt just talked  
22 about and maybe just point to one topic on the  
23 antitrust enforcement, okay? So generally -- so the  
24 basic summary is that they consider (indiscernible) to  
25 be a price-setting game, where there's one leader who

1 sets Bertrand price plus something. That something is  
2 what is known as the super-markup. Of course, we don't  
3 observe that, and we think that we would like to  
4 estimate that.

5 And the member firms, in this case pretty well  
6 known from their previous paper, if they value the  
7 future enough, if the price satisfies the incentive  
8 compatibility constraint for them, that's what Matt  
9 talked about in terms of the slack function, and  
10 implicitly, there is good monitoring, then it provides  
11 incentives for them to participate in this  
12 price-setting collusion or whatever you want to call  
13 it, right? And so they show that there is a sort of  
14 imperfection in this relationship.

15 The application of this is, again, the beer  
16 industry. The context is the post-2008 Miller-Coors  
17 merger where the ABI is the price leader, okay? So  
18 the -- ABI moves their head and signals everybody to  
19 follow suit, and they estimate that the markup, which I  
20 called "something," is about 6 percent of the price.  
21 The price leadership also, of course, naturally  
22 increases the profit, decreases consumer surplus by a  
23 large amount. So if you were to just add the  
24 (indiscernible) surplus and consumer surplus, this  
25 seems to be welfare-decreasing, which is not

1 surprising.

2           And I'm not going to talk about this because I  
3 don't have time, but they also do this in the -- a big  
4 chunk of the paper is to think about the ABI-Modelo  
5 merger and say something about efficiency and contrast  
6 that with the welfare implications, okay? And so what  
7 we find is that -- the first thing they find is that  
8 constraints are relaxed, which is what we would expect.  
9 The larger the coalition, you know, more -- more firms  
10 would like to participate, and, therefore, the  
11 super-markup increases and amplifies according to  
12 effect, right? So I think that's kind of nice.

13           There are a bunch of empirical challenges. I'm  
14 just -- there's a lot to be said about the paper, but I  
15 will just focus on a few things. First of all, I mean,  
16 as I said, writing a tractable structural model of this  
17 repeated game, it's hard. It's really hard, and there  
18 are a bunch of subtle modeling decisions that goes  
19 through this.

20           First of all, the coalition itself is not  
21 optimal, so they're losing some money, and so as far as  
22 I know, from my own work, I don't know how to deal with  
23 coalitions that leave money on the table, because -- I  
24 mean, it is essentially saying that the first order  
25 condition is not really binding, there is some lag, so

1 it's hard, right? That's one thing.

2 In terms of the identification, the  
3 "something," which is the super-markup, essentially  
4 there's one equation, two unknowns, hard to identify,  
5 and one of them is, of course -- so one is the marginal  
6 cost that we would like to recover and the second one  
7 is the super-markup. So what the key assumption is is  
8 that before the 2008, the super-markup was zero.

9 So what that means, that you can look at  
10 pre-2008 data, estimate the markup, go to the post-2008  
11 data, then use the markup that you've estimated before,  
12 and get the super-markup, because now you have one  
13 equation, first order condition, and one unknown, which  
14 is the super-markup, and I think -- thinking about it,  
15 I think it made a lot of sense to me.

16 Again, the crucial assumption is that the cost  
17 does not change, right? Otherwise, this wouldn't work,  
18 and from the previous paper that Matt and Nate have,  
19 this seems to be a reasonable assumption. So without  
20 that paper, I think one might have to argue why this  
21 could be the case. So I think that was -- that was  
22 nice.

23 In terms of -- I just want to also talk a  
24 little bit about -- so I was thinking about where it  
25 fit and where I have seen something like this, and so

1 this is -- this is a student at UVA is looking at the  
2 retail vertical bargaining for wholesale and retail  
3 price, and he observes only the retail price, doesn't  
4 observe the wholesale price, and so, therefore, cannot  
5 estimate -- has to estimate the bargaining power and  
6 the marginal cost, something similar to what they face.

7 And so what he does is he uses the data from  
8 (indiscernible) control state where the retail markup  
9 is fixed to back out the cost and then go to the  
10 nonalcohol-controlled state to estimate the bargaining  
11 parameter, which is very similar in spirit, if not  
12 exactly the application, of what they're doing, and  
13 there's also this paper by Matt Grennan in 2013 where  
14 he is also exploiting something extra. So the point is  
15 that if you want to estimate something, you have to  
16 have either additional data or different regime. I  
17 think that kind of fits pretty well in that thing. So  
18 I thought it was nice.

19 But I want to just point, in the last two or  
20 three minutes, I want to focus a little bit on the  
21 antitrust risk part of it, which I thought was an  
22 innovation. So usually we understand that there is  
23 some risk, right? Maybe the risk is proportional to  
24 the money that you make from the cartel, but we  
25 typically -- at least I have always ignored that risk,

1 although I'm aware of such a risk, but here I -- it was  
2 nice to see it being incorporated in the payoff  
3 function in the form of  $r$ , which is a function of  
4 super-markup.

5 One can debate whether it's -- you know, the  
6 functional form of (indiscernible) separable or  
7 multiplicative, where the damage issue -- you know,  
8 where the risks or the antitrust risks should be  
9 proportional to the damages that are inflicted on the  
10 consumers or not, I mean, that's -- I mean, keeping  
11 that aside, I thought it was kind of nice.

12 Because in my -- going back to my class when  
13 I'm teaching, so I teach an auction class, an  
14 undergraduate class at UVA, and when I'm talking about  
15 collusion in auction, I try to make a -- that in  
16 contracting there is this risk, but we don't know what  
17 to do with it, and so let's look at larger projects  
18 where, you know, the benefits at least are good for the  
19 firms to collude in. And so I tried to wing it, in  
20 other words, so it was kind of nice to see that there  
21 is a way at least to have some idea of what this  
22 function looks like, right?

23 And so -- and, in particular, I don't know of  
24 any paper that tries to look at the firm's expectation  
25 about -- about the antitrust risk and how it affects

1 the outcome. There are lots of recent papers that look  
2 at different regimes, right? And so the crucial point  
3 is, how do we identify this  $r$ ? Again, that's another  
4 parameter. This is firm's belief.

5 So probably a naive exercise could be -- I  
6 mean, if -- an ideal exercise probably, even if naive,  
7 would be so if we could fix the pie, which is how much  
8 the firms can make of this PLE, and if you could vary  
9 the antitrust regime, then there is some hope that we  
10 might be able to trace the  $r$ , but it's -- again, this  
11 requires that the antitrust regime changes, which is  
12 not the case, and so it's nontrivial.

13 So here what the authors do is they first  
14 "depermatize" the  $r$  into a very simple form, which is  
15 still not identified, of course, because -- and then  
16 they use this idea that at least for the Miller-Coors,  
17 the incentive compatibility constraint must bind. As  
18 Matt showed, ABI would like to have a higher  
19 super-markup that it is able to charge, but  
20 Miller-Coors is not going to go, so we have some idea  
21 about -- you know, think about it as a moment  
22 condition, if you will, and -- but the problem now is  
23 that this antitrust now gets mixed with the discount  
24 factor, right?

25 And so now we have two parameters, the  $\phi$ ,

1 which is the antitrust risk, and the delta, which is  
2 the discount factor, both of which are unknown, and  
3 depending on -- as we know from the folk theorem,  
4 depending on your delta, you are going to have  
5 different outcomes, so -- and, you know, identifying  
6 delta is a nightmare. We always put 0.95 and go home.  
7 The only paper that I know which tries to identify the  
8 delta is a paper by Abbring and Daljord, right?

9           So this is a tradeoff, as you can see, discount  
10 factor low, you know, or higher risk coefficient. So I  
11 want to just point out what -- it reminded me of --  
12 there's another paper by Perrigne and Vuong where  
13 they're trying to identify Lafonte and Tirole's optimal  
14 regulation model, where they have this structure, where  
15 the regulator is trying to maximize social welfare,  
16 which is a function of consumer surplus, plus lambda  
17 times the consumer surplus, where lambda is the weight  
18 on the producer surplus.

19           If it's one, then it's consumer surplus/  
20 producer surplus, the same. So what they do is that  
21 they -- they try to find the -- ways to identify this  
22 lambda, and what they find is that if the payment that  
23 the regulator makes is not exactly given by the optimal  
24 contract, there is some noise in the process, there is  
25 hope to identify this lambda.

1           So what I was thinking about is that perhaps  
2 when you're doing this -- the slack function where you  
3 have these states, which is treated as known process --  
4 in fact, in real world, probably they are not known, so  
5 there's some noise -- and so possibly there's a way in  
6 which you could leverage the variation in the process,  
7 the state space or the demand space, to identify or say  
8 something meaningful -- more about our -- than you are  
9 able to, but, of course, I don't expect you to do that  
10 in this paper. So I encourage you to kind of think  
11 about this and write a paper for us, right?

12           Thank you.

13           (Applause.)

14           MS. DUTTA: All right. So before we wind down  
15 the session, we have the opportunity to have a Q&A on  
16 this paper that was just presented.

17           So, Matt, and I don't know if, Gloria, you want  
18 to come up on stage, too. Thanks.

19           AUDIENCE: Hi. Steven Bristoll, Federal  
20 Maritime Commission. By the way, excellent paper.  
21 Have you thought of any way to proxy for maybe change  
22 in antitrust risk or maybe the perceived change in  
23 antitrust risk, like maybe changing -- changes in  
24 regulations or maybe if there were, like, a newspaper  
25 out -- newspaper articles that said, oh, one of these

1 regulators is considering a probe into this industry?  
2 I would think that maybe then the companies might be --  
3 back off their collusion a bit.

4 MS. SHEU: So we've thought a little bit about  
5 different ways to parameterize that or to add some data  
6 to it. I don't -- we didn't -- we haven't had -- we  
7 don't have any, like, specific examples that we have  
8 actually, like, run through. I mean, it's a good  
9 thought.

10 To a certain extent, this part of the model  
11 is -- it comes from the quirk that I think with a lot  
12 of profit functions that are kind of smooth, you  
13 would -- you know, if you could collude a little bit,  
14 you want to do it, right? And part of what we want to  
15 generate is the opportunity to not always be colluding.  
16 So there's, like, a little bit of a technical part  
17 there.

18 So this can stand in for, like, a lot of  
19 different reasons for why you're not colluding all the  
20 time. It could be antitrust risk. I think that's a  
21 totally natural interpretation for it, and that's one  
22 that we -- that we explained in this paper, but it  
23 could be other things. Like, it's just logistically  
24 difficult to do this, especially if you can't literally  
25 call up, you know, or get in a smoke-filled room and

1 talk to your rivals. So there's -- I am going to  
2 acknowledge, there's a bunch of different ways to think  
3 about that.

4 AUDIENCE: So it could be like trembling hand?

5 MS. SHEU: I mean, it's anything that kind of  
6 keeps you from getting to that perfect, like smooth,  
7 like I am going to raise my price by a little bit to  
8 collude. So there's different interpretations.

9 MR. WEINBERG: It's a kind of an unfamiliar  
10 abject, right? You don't see it in a lot of these  
11 models. We have played around with kind of different  
12 assumptions on its form, and the results we showed you  
13 today, it's just a fixed per-period cost of  
14 coordinating that is increasing in the gap between the  
15 competitive price and the price that the firm set.

16 Like some of the stories, you might think that  
17 maybe you should also depend upon firm size or how much  
18 they sold, like you thought it reflects the risk of  
19 damages or something like that, that some of those  
20 things should come in as well. It doesn't right now.  
21 We've explored some of that right now, and we think  
22 that maybe we should do a little bit more of that going  
23 forward, because it is kind of a new abject.

24 AUDIENCE: How much changing it around does  
25 (off mic) to affect your results?

1 MR. WEINBERG: I mean --

2 AUDIENCE: Or you haven't done it enough or --

3 MS. SHEU: No, I think overall we still get --  
4 as long as you believe the form of the ICC, that the  
5 insider compatibility constraint is roughly what we're  
6 talking about, you are going to get, like, the same  
7 story. It's -- you know, there's a question of, like,  
8 is there separate interest on exactly what's going on  
9 with the risk term, and that part we haven't  
10 necessarily fully explored.

11 AUDIENCE: Okay, thank you.

12 MR. WEINBERG: Thanks.

13 Yeah?

14 AUDIENCE: (Off mic).

15 MR. WEINBERG: So --

16 AUDIENCE: -- interesting paper --

17 MR. WEINBERG: Is this on? Okay, so it seems  
18 like the existence of the paper kind of undermines  
19 the --

20 AUDIENCE: (Off mic).

21 (Audio issues.)

22 MR. WEINBERG: It seems to be --

23 MS. SHEU: I can hear you, Joe. Just keep  
24 going.

25 AUDIENCE: So -- so it -- there's perfect

1 information. So if you're saying that in the real  
2 world, the antitrust authorities have imperfect  
3 information, and the higher prices go, the more likely  
4 we are to have our next merger blocked, then we don't  
5 want to raise the prices too high, because then they  
6 will infer that the market's already very high and  
7 there's more opportunity to raise prices, but now with  
8 the technology that your paper has given potentially  
9 antitrust authorities, now there's no information that  
10 we don't know, so now we know that you're setting  
11 prices in order to hide the fact that there's market  
12 power.

13 MR. WEINBERG: Thanks for your optimism and  
14 your endorsement.

15 MS. SHEU: I'm sure we're all playing that  
16 super game right now. I mean, this is -- again, I  
17 mean, this is one way that we think in this -- in  
18 this -- in this example it appears to be the way that  
19 they're communicating and the way that they're  
20 colluding. I think that there's a bigger thing that we  
21 all need to think more about and do more research on,  
22 which is just, like, generally, what are the different  
23 ways that firms can collude?

24 There's a large menu of them, and I don't know  
25 that we necessarily have certainty generically coming

1 up to an industry that they're all colluding in exactly  
2 this fashion. I think we've seen a lot of things that  
3 are consistent with the price leadership thing that we  
4 have put forth in certain situations. I wouldn't say  
5 that that's, like, true across all industries.

6 AUDIENCE: So your identification stems from  
7 the fact that you assume that there are zero  
8 super-markups in a preperiod and there was  
9 super-markups in a post period. Would this also just  
10 be consistent with the super-markups in a preperiod  
11 being -- increasing to a new super-markup, or is that  
12 an inaccurate reading of the model? Like super-markups  
13 before 2008 could have been 60 cents and now they've  
14 become 68 cents, or do you require that the fact that  
15 there were zero super-markups in the preperiod for the  
16 inference to make sense?

17 MS. SHEU: So I don't -- so I think some -- so  
18 I can't be totally precise on this because, you know,  
19 there's a lot of moving pieces here. I think that if  
20 we're not right that the super-markup is zero in the  
21 preperiod, it will affect some of our marginal cost  
22 estimates. So I think that it wouldn't be perfectly  
23 true that our results would kind of, like, go through  
24 exactly, but I do think that, like, some of that --  
25 some of that flavor -- I'd say it's not going to fully

1 load. I don't think it would fully load on the  
2 marginal costs, and I think some of that flavor would  
3 go through. I don't know the exact magnitudes, and  
4 that's also something that we've been thinking more  
5 about in our current identification strategy, kind of  
6 like thinking about revisions to the paper.

7 Our -- you know, that was -- this is our  
8 initial strategy that we took, in part due to, I think,  
9 like the evidence that came out of Nate and Matt's  
10 previous paper, which I think is pretty compelling, but  
11 we are, like, exploring other things. I mean, part of  
12 the issue -- you know, this came out in the discussion  
13 that we just had, which was, you know, you need to --  
14 you have multiple things moving around here that you  
15 want to identify.

16 You have the marginal cost and you have the  
17 super-markup, and to -- like, if you -- if you're able  
18 to instrument in such a way that you have something  
19 else that moves one of them around and not the other,  
20 you don't necessarily have to set it to zero. You  
21 don't have to set one of those things to zero. So  
22 that's an idea that we're playing around with right now  
23 to explore this more.

24 AUDIENCE: Okay, I just had one more question.  
25 So have you looked at all to see if the timing that you

1    assume is consistent -- like, for instance, is there  
2    any chance that one of the fringe firms would have an  
3    incentive to jump before the price leader and say, hey,  
4    you know, we're going to set a low price this period  
5    and not be a follower? So if -- essentially  
6    endogenizing the timing.

7           MR. WEINBERG: We haven't done much of that. I  
8    think behind the scenes a lot of what's going on is  
9    that there's this kind of communication that's going  
10   on, public communication, not necessarily in a way that  
11   implies antitrust violations, but we think that ABI is  
12   kind of making this price adjustment known, perhaps  
13   through the distributors, something like this, and then  
14   the prices are actually being set kind of  
15   simultaneously afterwards.

16           Everything we've done empirically has been kind  
17   of at the monthly level or the quarterly level. We  
18   have not been looking at, like, super-granular pricing  
19   adjustments over time, but that's an interesting thing  
20   to think more about.

21           MS. SHEU: Yeah. I mean, to a certain extent,  
22   the data we're using is at the retail level, which has  
23   some additional noise in it for a variety of other  
24   reasons. So some of the -- some of the -- the data  
25   that we're using aren't necessarily speaking to that

1 timing at that level of precision, so that's not really  
2 something that we've looked at for that reason as well.

3 MR. WEINBERG: All right, thanks.

4 MS. SHEU: Thank you.

5 MR. WEINBERG: Also, thank you, Gaurab, for the  
6 discussion, wherever you are. Thanks.

7 (Applause.)

8 MS. DUTTA: All right. So we are going to take  
9 about a 25-minute break and be back here at 3:50 for  
10 the final session of the day. Thanks.

11 (A brief recess was taken.)

12 MR. VIOLETTE: Hi, everyone. Welcome to the  
13 last session of the day, and we're excited to have Zarek  
14 Brot-Goldberg from Yale University presenting his  
15 research on intermediation and vertical integration in  
16 the market for surgeons.

17 MR. BROT-GOLDBERG: Okay, thanks for having me  
18 at the conference. This is joint work with Mathijs de  
19 Vaan, who is at the Business School at Berkeley.

20 That timer is definitely wrong. It's counting  
21 the wrong way.

22 So the motivation for this paper is in the last  
23 couple years we've seen a rapid acquisition of -- so  
24 we've seen a lot of consolidation in the U.S.  
25 healthcare industry, mostly in -- in recent years,

1 we've seen rapid acquisition of physician practices by  
2 large innovative health systems. You should think of  
3 these as large conglomerates that own lots of different  
4 parts of the healthcare supply chain, from hospitals to  
5 radiology clinics to outpatient facilities and now  
6 increasingly physician practices.

7           So between July 2012 and 2016, the percent of  
8 U.S. physicians either in a practice owned by a health  
9 system or directly employed by a health system doubled  
10 from 14 percent to 29 percent in the practices and from  
11 a quarter to almost a half of physicians. That comes  
12 with a lot of other forms of vertical contracting which  
13 essentially can replicate some of what we might think  
14 of as vertical integration.

15           And it's been encouraged by recent innovations  
16 in both public and private reimbursement, including  
17 accountable care organizations as well as private COOs,  
18 like global risk contracts.

19           Now, what we're going to think of is that  
20 integration allows for coordination between doctors,  
21 specifically in this case primary care doctors and  
22 specialists, which we'll think of as creating a  
23 tradeoff. So on the one hand it may allow for the  
24 increase of the productive efficiency of care by  
25 allowing for these two parties to coordinate on how

1 they care for a patient. On the other hand, it may  
2 damage allocative efficiency by creating incentives for  
3 primary care doctors to steer their patient referrals  
4 towards specialists they're integrated with, away from  
5 more efficient outside options.

6 We think of this as roughly akin to standard  
7 efficiencies versus foreclosure (indiscernible) we  
8 think of in vertical antitrust, although it's a little  
9 different because we'll think about productivity rather  
10 than prices.

11 Now, the healthcare context is one where we  
12 worry a lot about general productive efficiency and  
13 about allocation given sort of dispersion productivity  
14 as well as institutions which we might think dampen the  
15 ability of patients to sort efficiently cross  
16 providers. Along with that, in healthcare as well as  
17 sort of I think more generally, despite the fact that  
18 we have given three or four Nobels for the theory of  
19 vertical integration, the sense in which -- whether we  
20 know if vertical integration is anticompetitive in  
21 healthcare and beyond is still fairly limited, and in  
22 healthcare, we have a number of reduced-form estimates  
23 of the effect of vertical integration, but I would say  
24 in this paper we're hopefully going to expand that to  
25 have a sense of why these estimates have varied so much

1 across papers.

2           Okay, so what we'll do today is we'll ask, how  
3 does vertical integration shape the productivity of  
4 U.S. healthcare spending? And we'll think about what  
5 drives the heterogeneity across different sorts of  
6 systems and the effect of vertical integration,  
7 including these productive efficiencies and allocated  
8 distortions, as I mentioned, as well as differences in  
9 market structure across firms.

10           We're going to have a very narrow application,  
11 which will be orthopedic joint specialists in  
12 Massachusetts. Now, I think this is sort an  
13 interesting and representative market for healthcare in  
14 certain dimensions but also a little peculiar in other  
15 dimensions, so this is an extremely integrated market  
16 in the sense that almost every PCP and orthopedist has  
17 an integrated -- has some form of integration with at  
18 least one of the other party, and two-thirds of  
19 orthopedic patients are coming from a primary care  
20 doctor who is integrated with their orthopedist.

21           Now, the fact that this integration is so  
22 pervasive, as well as the complexity of these different  
23 moving parts of how integration can affect outcomes, is  
24 going to make identification of the counterfactuals  
25 that we care about very challenging, and while I'm not

1 going to solve the endemic issues of identification in  
2 the vertical integration literature, I will hopefully  
3 convince you that the assumptions we need to make in  
4 order to get these counterfactuals out are things we  
5 may or may not be willing to accept.

6 All right, so -- all right, let me skip the  
7 roadmap. So health insurance -- healthcare is very  
8 complicated. I'm not going to have the time to  
9 describe all the institutions in detail, but let me at  
10 least talk about why we might think that primary care  
11 doctors are going to integrate into these large  
12 organizations. So the reason that -- there's a number  
13 of reasons, but the reasons that folks say is that  
14 integration allows for coordination across providers.

15 Now, why is that true? Well, both  
16 anti-kickback laws and health privacy laws restrict the  
17 ability of health -- of physicians to coordinate and  
18 contract across firm boundaries. So HIPAA, for  
19 example, is going to restrict the ability of a doctor  
20 to just call up another doctor, even within their  
21 organization, to talk about a patient who they may not  
22 have records for, whereas being able to be part of the  
23 same organization allows you -- allows doctors to  
24 coordinate jointly on, say, IT adoption or other forms  
25 of communication adoption which will facilitate

1 transfer of patient records and other forms of  
2 communication.

3           Why do we like this? Well, we like this  
4 because it potentially has the potential to reduce  
5 duplication of effort. So we worry a lot in healthcare  
6 about wasteful spending. The ability to coordinate who  
7 does what will help -- we think might make, say, a  
8 primary doctor and an orthopedist who I visit don't,  
9 say, order the same x-ray for the same patient.

10           Now, on the other hand, we worry that  
11 systems -- these sort of large systems can use  
12 incentives to encourage PCPs to steer patient referrals  
13 internally. I should be clear that paying for  
14 referrals is considered illegal under these  
15 anti-kickback laws; however, we've seen from a number  
16 of cases that systems are able to use other payments to  
17 circumvent these laws. So here's an example from  
18 Massachusetts.

19           So this is a case where Steward Healthcare,  
20 who's one of the large systems in my data, a urologist  
21 from Steward claims that they used illegal incentives  
22 to induce him to do internal referrals. So he claims  
23 they would call up his patients and tell them to go to  
24 Steward when he referred them out. He claims that when  
25 he didn't do enough internal referring, they both

1   disciplined him and had meetings where they would  
2   publicly shame doctors who didn't do enough of this  
3   activity. Those are soft incentives. Here's some  
4   harder incentives.

5           They claimed that he -- that Steward withheld a  
6   \$25,000 bonus for performance issues and eventually  
7   terminated him for performance issues, which he denies.  
8   Now, lest you think these are the disgruntled ramblings  
9   of a deranged, fired doctor, when called for comments,  
10   Steward's lawyer called these practices legal and  
11   extremely common. Now, that argument hasn't borne out  
12   in the courts, but I hope it at least gives you some  
13   evidence that the systems believe they can do this and  
14   are, in fact, doing this in practice.

15           Okay. So let me talk about the data a little  
16   bit. So we're going to look at two data sources. So  
17   the first is the Massachusetts all payer claims  
18   database. So those of you who aren't familiar with  
19   APCDs, Massachusetts was the first of a number of  
20   states to pass a law that required all insurers to  
21   submit the universe of their private claims to a  
22   centralized database, and we have access to that  
23   database. So it's almost all commercial claims for  
24   five years.

25           We have pretty detailed patient demographics.

1 We have claim line-level data, so I can see things at  
2 the procedure level, as well as participation of  
3 patients in certain supply-side incentives, which I  
4 hopefully will get the chance to talk about a little  
5 later.

6 One thing I should be clear about is that we do  
7 not see referrals directly, we only -- because  
8 referrals are communication between the patient and the  
9 PCP, which are not necessarily reported to the insurer.  
10 So we only see where patients eventually sought care.

11 We link this to a relatively less-used data set  
12 called the Massachusetts Provider Directory, which is a  
13 database of physician affiliations. So we can match  
14 physicians to their practice as well as those practices  
15 to a larger organizational hierarchy. So I can see  
16 that Ted is an orthopedist in a practice. That  
17 practice is in Brigham and Women's Hospital, which is  
18 owned by Partners Healthcare.

19 We observe a single snapshot of this data from  
20 December 2014, and we are going to measure -- sort of  
21 critically for this talk, we are going to measure  
22 vertical integration between the PCP  $J$  and Orthopedist  
23  $K$ ,  $V$ -sub- $j$ ,  $k$ , as binary for whether or not they share  
24 any organizational link across the full hierarchy. To  
25 give you a sense of what these systems look like,

1 there's a number of large systems. These are the six  
2 biggest.

3 Massachusetts is relatively horizontally  
4 unconcentrated compared to a number of other healthcare  
5 markets, but you can see there's a lot of vertical --  
6 there's a lot of vertical concentration in the sense  
7 that just these six large systems control two-thirds of  
8 PCPs and three-quarters of orthopedists.

9 Okay, so let me tell you a little bit about  
10 orthopedists. So orthopedists are the second highest  
11 paid medical specialty. They are second only to  
12 plastic surgeons in the U.S., and orthopedics alone  
13 comprises 8 percent of medical spending, which multiply  
14 that by 18 percent of U.S. GDP gives you that  
15 orthopedics alone is nearly 1 ½ percent of U.S. GDP.  
16 And this has been a major target of efforts by Medicare  
17 to both restrain costs and improve quality.

18 They have a large volume, and they're -- it's  
19 primarily through nonemergent means, so we think  
20 they're quite good for thinking about referral patterns  
21 compared to cardiology, which a lot of health  
22 economists have studied. And they have substantial  
23 discretion over the treatment plan for patients who  
24 present relatively identically, including surgical  
25 options, such as total replacements, to pain management

1 via either drugs or what are called cortisone  
2 injections. We are going to -- our sample of  
3 orthopedists is going to include any  
4 Massachusetts-based orthopedist who we see performing  
5 at least five joint replacements in the full course of  
6 our data.

7 Let me not say too much about them other than  
8 the -- after we linked them to the provider directory,  
9 you can see on the far right column, the percent of  
10 orthopedists who share -- who have a link to at least  
11 one primary care doctor is 98 ½ percent. So that's  
12 201 out of 206. They vary a lot in terms of how much  
13 surgery they do, sort of unconditionally.

14 Okay, so -- I've got a little more time. So  
15 let me talk a little bit about our sample. So we're  
16 going to construct a sample where we want a data set  
17 where every observation or sample is a referral  
18 handoff. So what we're going to do is we're going to  
19 take the orthopedists we identified, we're going to  
20 pull all of their claims, and we're going to take the  
21 first time any patient who ever saw an orthopedist saw  
22 an orthopedist for an office visit, and we're going to  
23 dump any patients who it looks like appear in the  
24 hospital before they ever show up at an office.

25 We're going to call that office visit the

1 moment at which they were referred to the orthopedist,  
2 and we're going to look back 12 months from that office  
3 visit to retrospectively assign them a primary care  
4 doctor based on the primary care doctor they saw the  
5 most for office visits in the preceding 12 months.  
6 We'll restrict the last three years of our data so we  
7 can burn in the first year, so to make sure that these  
8 patients never saw an orthopedist for two years when  
9 they showed up, and we are going to drop out cases  
10 where we either can't find a PCP or where we can't  
11 match either of the doctors to our affiliation data.

12 After that, take a look at the far right  
13 column. We end up with about 127,000 patients coming  
14 from 4000 primary care doctors to about 200  
15 orthopedists. These patients are primarily women.  
16 They are older than the average population in  
17 Massachusetts. You can see 96 percent of them have a  
18 primary care doctor who shares at least one tie with an  
19 orthopedist, and 63 percent of them are sent  
20 internally, by which I mean they're referred from a  
21 primary care doctor to an integrated orthopedist.

22 About 20 percent of them receive any surgery --  
23 orthopedic surgery in the first year, and they spend  
24 about \$14,000 in that year. To give you a benchmark,  
25 the average in Massachusetts is 10,000.

1 All right. So here's how we'll think of  
2 patients entering the system, quickly. So we'll think  
3 of a patient as incurring some pain in their knee.  
4 They decide whether or not to go to a PCP. They go to  
5 the PCP. The PCP decides, okay, am I going to refer  
6 the patient to an orthopedist or not? Does the pain  
7 seem bad enough? We'll then say, okay, conditioned on  
8 referring at all, the PCP will -- and patient will  
9 choose an orthopedist for the patient to end up at.  
10 The patient will end up at that orthopedist, who will  
11 choose some sort of treatment course, which will  
12 realize some cost outcomes.

13 I'm going to focus today on the last three  
14 parts of this chain. We're not going to be able to say  
15 much about patients who never enter the system at all,  
16 and we can talk about this in the discussion, but it's  
17 hard to think about the extrinsic margin -- hard to  
18 measure the extrinsic margin for things like  
19 orthopedics, where most people seem to be characterized  
20 as having some sort of pain.

21 Okay. Let me present a really simple model  
22 that I hope will motivate both the effects we care  
23 about and the identification issues here. So we can  
24 think of, again, Patient I as being sent from PCP J to  
25 an Orthopedist K. Given that sort of allocation, some

1 cost outcome,  $Y_{-I, j, k}$  is going to be realized  
2 after the treatment course, which is going to be a  
3 function of stuff about the patient, including what  
4 they have, who -- what orthopedist they ended up with  
5 and that orthopedist's treatment patterns, whether or  
6 not that orthopedist was integrated with the primary  
7 care doctor, and some other stuff,  $\epsilon_{I, j, k}$ .

8           Given that structure for the cost function, we  
9 can then think of a PCP and patient engaging in some  
10 sort of joint decision-making process that generates a  
11 structural choice utility function over orthopedists,  $U$   
12 sub  $I, j, k$ , which we'll think of as a function of,  
13 again, stuff about the patient and PCP, the expected  
14 cost outcomes, other stuff about the orthopedist, and  
15 whether or not that orthopedist was integrated with the  
16 patient's primary care doctor.

17           Given that really general form for costs and  
18 demand, we can think of the two objects we care about,  
19 these productive efficiencies and the allocative  
20 steering effect of integration, as being  $\eta$  and  $T$ . So  
21 we'll think of the productive efficiencies as being the  
22 effect of flipping that  $V_{j, k}$  on and off on cost  
23 outcomes while holding all else fixed. Similarly, we  
24 can think of the steering effect as flipping that  $V_{j, k}$   
25 on and off in the utility function, holding all

1 else fixed.

2           One thing I should be clear about, which will  
3 hopefully proceed to the identification strategy, is  
4 holding all else fixed includes a lot more than you  
5 think. In the efficiencies, it includes holding the  
6 identity of the orthopedist fixed. Similarly, in the  
7 steering effect, it includes holding expected costs  
8 fixed, which means we have to think of the effective  
9 net of the potential efficiencies and responses to  
10 those efficiencies.

11           So given that we can think of how vertical  
12 integration affects outcomes to a first order  
13 approximation, the effect on demand of  $J$  -- of a given  
14  $J$  and a given  $K$  integrating is going to have some first  
15 order positive effect on demand proportional to both  
16 the steering effect as well as the extent to which  
17 efficiencies are realized and the PCP and patient like  
18 to internalize those efficiencies.

19           Similarly, we can think of the first order  
20 effect on cost outcomes as including both the realized  
21 efficiencies for inframarginal patients and an effect  
22 for marginal patients, which is that patients are going  
23 to get re-allocated across orthopedists who induce  
24 different costs, and so that, too, is going to have an  
25 effect on equilibrium cost outcomes from vertical

1 integration.

2           So we can think of the effect of vertical  
3 integration, sort of the total effect, as depending on  
4 both market structure, sort of these  $U$  and  $Y$  sub  $I, j$ ,  
5  $k$ 's, as well as sort of what we might think of as  
6 conduct, these efficiency and steering effects. So we  
7 face two big challenges to identification, which  
8 hopefully are clear from the model, which are that  
9 vertical integration of the two main outcomes includes  
10 both the parameters we care about.

11           So we couldn't just regress these outcomes of  
12 vertical integration and expect to get the right thing  
13 out of it. We are going to solve that by using a  
14 two-step process where we first estimate the  
15 efficiencies as the spending effect of VI conditional  
16 on the orthopedists you see, and then we estimate the  
17 steering effect as the preference for integrated  
18 orthopedists conditional on the efficiencies we  
19 estimate.

20           Second, given that nearly everyone is  
21 integrated, it's hard for us to think about a control  
22 group of unintegrated doctors to think of the  
23 counterfactual where we might think of breaking  
24 everyone apart, and our solution is we are going to use  
25 variation on the integration of pairs, so everyone is

1 integrated with someone, but not someone is integrated  
2 with everyone.

3 We are going to have to use some no-sorting  
4 assumptions to allow that to work, but given those  
5 assumptions, we can use the variation of who's  
6 integrated with who to identify all of our effects.  
7 What's nice here is we -- we are going to get the  
8 effect of pairwise integration, which is not  
9 necessarily affiliation with a given large system.

10 Okay, I'm running a little short on time, so  
11 let me go faster. So we are going to start by  
12 estimating a -- actually, I should run through that  
13 just a bit. We are going to estimate a cost function  
14 for orthopedic treatment. Given those estimates, we're  
15 going to estimate a demand function for orthopedists,  
16 and we're going to use those parameter estimates to  
17 simulate counterfactuals where we break apart the  
18 vertical ties we see existing.

19 So we are going to model  $Y_{sub I}$ , which is  
20 going to be one year all cost spending after that  
21 first -- after that index visit as a log linear  
22 function of orthopedist "fix fix gamma sub k," a term  
23 for whether or not the orthopedist -- I'm sorry, the  
24 patient's orthopedist and primary care doctor were  
25 integrated, as well as a rich set of observables we see

1 about the patient. We'll think of that  $\gamma$  sub  $k$  as  
2 the risk-adjusted cost of seeing a given orthopedist,  
3  $k$ , and that  $\eta$  term, which is the coefficient of  $V$  sub  
4  $j, k$ , as a measure of efficiencies.

5 I'll be clear that our identification here  
6 really relies on no sorting of patients across  
7 orthopedists on unobservables, and so  $\eta$  is going to  
8 be identified by the within orthopedist variation and  
9 the integration status of the primary care doctor that  
10 the patient comes from.

11 I know no certain observables is a hard  
12 assumption to buy. We do have evidence that there's  
13 limited sorting on observables, and in a sort of  
14 standard Altonji and Taber test, it looks like we will  
15 actually underestimate the efficiencies we eventually  
16 estimate.

17 So here are our estimates. So the standard  
18 deviation of those  $\gamma$  sub  $k$ 's, which you can think  
19 of as sort of the dispersion -- roughly the dispersion  
20 in productivity of orthopedists, is 0.3. That's in log  
21 points, so you can think of that as going from the  
22 average orthopedist to one who is one standard  
23 deviation more expensive, results in about a 30 percent  
24 increase in expected cost in the first year. That's  
25 about \$4,000.

1           That's substantial. The efficiencies, too, we  
2 estimate as being relatively substantial. So we  
3 estimate them as a mean effect. They result in about a  
4 6 percent reduction in expected spending outcomes in  
5 that first year. That's -- I always forget the math on  
6 this. I think it's about \$700. And those effects are  
7 really heterogenous across the system.

8           So Partners, who's considered the high-cost  
9 operator in Massachusetts who employs a lot of your  
10 favorite Harvard Med School professors, they seem to  
11 realize lower efficiencies, whereas Atrius, who's a  
12 sort of smaller group, seems to realize extremely large  
13 joint efficiencies.

14           This is a -- to give you a sense of how  
15 these -- this is a patient-weighted histogram of these  
16 orthopedist fixed effects. Zero, again, is the average  
17 orthopedist, and you can see even though there's  
18 substantial mass at orthopedists who are 20 percent  
19 less costly, there's substantial mass at those who are  
20 20, 40, even 60 and 80 percent more expensive than the  
21 average orthopedist -- sorry, incur 80 percent more  
22 costs than the average orthopedist.

23           Normally I would have a clicker and I would  
24 show you something, but let me claim to you -- and you  
25 can read the paper to see this -- to see the graph

1 here -- that you were worried that this is quality,  
2 this is not quality. If you scatter my cost estimates  
3 against measure -- against ProPublica's surgeon  
4 scorecard measures of hip and knee complication rates,  
5 you get a slope of almost exactly zero. So these cost  
6 differences are not representing -- don't seem to  
7 represent differences in outcomes across patients, and  
8 the efficiencies seem to largely come from things like  
9 imaging, where we think there's a lot of waste, rather  
10 from directly provided orthopedist services.

11 Okay, so given those cost estimates, we can now  
12 estimate demand function for orthopedists. We're going  
13 to estimate this as a logit model, where utility is a  
14 linear function of orthopedists' costs, which we'll  
15 represent as our cost estimates, plus the efficiencies  
16 when they're relevant, this vertical integration term,  
17 and a couple other things about the orthopedists,  
18 including their propensity of surgery, distance,  
19 quality, and dummies for what large system they're a  
20 part of.

21 We also allow sensitivity to cost and other  
22 things that depend on patient observables, as well as  
23 whether or not their primary care doctor was subject to  
24 incentives that made the primary care doctor more  
25 likely to seek out a lower cost orthopedist.

1           The identification here is going to rely on the  
2 idea that integration only affects choice utility at  
3 orthopedists you integrate with. What that means we  
4 can do is we can use, say, Atrius PCPs as preferences  
5 for Partners versus Steward -- those are two of the big  
6 systems -- as the counterfactual for Partners' PCPs, as  
7 preferences for Partners versus Steward if they were  
8 unintegrated, and we'll use sort of every pairwise  
9 version of that to identify our steering parameter.

10           Here are their own utilities, so they are not  
11 directly interpretable, so let me interpret them for  
12 you. So, sorry, the first column is the coefficient on  
13 orthopedists' costs, and the right column -- and the  
14 right column is the sort of steering parameter. So let  
15 me tell you that that cost sensitivity is essentially  
16 zero. It's equivalent to a one-deviation change in the  
17 sort of standard logit idiosyncratic preferences, is  
18 equivalent to, in utility terms, a 200 sigma change in  
19 orthopedists' costliness, which is well outside the  
20 domain of our estimate -- of our data. So you should  
21 think of these -- this demand as being essentially  
22 cost-insensitive.

23           We also see that T -- the steering parameter is  
24 surprisingly not increasing potential system rents. So  
25 Partners really has the most to gain from steering

1 patients internally, because they're very expensive, so  
2 they can command high revenues, and they own expensive  
3 hospitals. Despite this, the system that seems to be  
4 doing the most steering is Atrius, who actually has the  
5 least rents, because they don't own hospitals, and so  
6 if you thought sort of the story of how the steering  
7 occurs is some sort of internal rent-sharing, that  
8 could happen roughly, but it doesn't seem to, at least  
9 in the aggregate, when we compare these systems to each  
10 other.

11           Okay, so given those estimates, my last few  
12 minutes, let me show you some results from  
13 counterfactual simulations where we remove vertical  
14 ties from our data. So we'll simulate breaking --  
15 we'll simulate removing the efficiencies and we'll  
16 simulate breaking the ties altogether, so that will be  
17 setting those  $\epsilon_{jk}$ 's to zero and then setting all those  $V$   
18  $\epsilon_{jk}$ 's to zero. We'll measure the effects on both  
19 these internal referral rates as well as the expected  
20 cost outcomes. We'll do that by -- when we change the  
21 parameters, we'll recompute market shares, and then  
22 we'll compute expected cost outcomes from the stages of  
23 our model.

24           And I should be clear, we're abstracting from  
25 GE price responses, which I think could be potentially

1 substantial, and I'm happy to talk more about what  
2 those could look like.

3           So here's the rate of internal referring. This  
4 is the percentage of patients who are going to be sent  
5 from a PCP to an integrated orthopedist. We can see in  
6 the status quo, our counterfactuals give us roughly  
7 what the data is, which is the rate is about 63  
8 percent. Removing the efficiencies takes that down by  
9 only about a percentage point and a half, whereas  
10 breaking the ties altogether cuts that by about 60  
11 percent. Breaking the ties altogether re-allocates  
12 about one-third of patients. So these ties are really,  
13 really influencing where patients are allocated.

14           So given that large allocation effect, you  
15 might think that this sort of steering is bad for  
16 costs, that it might increase costs. We break -- when  
17 we break all the vertical ties, we find the opposite.  
18 So breaking all the vertical ties increases costs --  
19 expected costs by 6 percent. Where does that come  
20 from? Well, a lot of that comes from losing the  
21 efficiencies that exist given the high rate of internal  
22 dealing, but despite that, when we actually take away  
23 the efficiencies, taking away the steering effects  
24 conditional on -- even after taking away the  
25 efficiencies still increases costs slightly, and you

1 can get a hint to why that is when you look at the  
2 heterogeneity across the system. So removing Partners  
3 lowers costs, but removing Atrius or Steward, who are  
4 relatively lower cost, increases costs.

5 And the story running in the background is the  
6 fact -- the reason for this is that we have no demand  
7 sensitivity to cost, so in the absence of these  
8 steering incentives, patients are not sorting to lower  
9 cost orthopedists. They're sorting orthogonally to  
10 orthopedists' costs. And so the low average cost  
11 systems, like Steward and Atrius, seem to be -- their  
12 steering seems to be providing actually positive  
13 effects on patients' expected cost outcomes.

14 Now, if you want to take that plus 1 percent  
15 effect down to zero, you'd need that beta, the cost  
16 sensitivity parameter, to be about 0.8 higher. That's  
17 about 40 times higher. That's a really high bar given  
18 that, in my own past work and other work, we've shown  
19 that demand-side policies don't really seem to get you  
20 any of the way there. In estimates from this paper, we  
21 show that supply-side incentives get you part of the  
22 way there, but only about two-thirds. Let me skip to  
23 exactly how far they get you. Yeah, they get the  
24 steering effect down, but actually they raise the  
25 detrimental effect of removing efficiencies.

1           Okay, in my negative one minute, let me say  
2 something very quickly about antitrust given it's the  
3 FTC. So we know the market study sort of has a nice  
4 summary of this in a review paper from this year. Ex  
5 ante evaluation of vertical mergers is going to require  
6 us to estimate both the horizontal market structure and  
7 the vertical conduct. What we're finding suggests that  
8 there's substantial heterogeneity across firms even  
9 within a given market in conduct, and so there's no  
10 real -- we estimate there's no real singular impact of  
11 vertical integration, and so data from the experience  
12 of other organizations may be completely uninformative  
13 about the experiences of future vertical mergers. So  
14 we really need better models and, frankly, data on  
15 within-firm conduct in healthcare to think about, you  
16 know, evaluating potential effects of vertical mergers.

17           Let me just say to sum up, we -- you know,  
18 given that we find these large effects in vertical  
19 integration on healthcare industry productivity and  
20 given the lack of cost sensitivity, we should really  
21 worry about dynamics here. So without cost  
22 sensitivity, we might not get the nice Schumpeterian  
23 dynamics we expect in lots of other industries that are  
24 a little more functional than healthcare, and so policy  
25 towards mergers which affect the dynamics of

1 integration may really be influential for healthcare  
2 industry productivity going forward.

3 Okay. Thanks for your time.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. VIOLETTE: Thanks. Now we have Jose Cuesta  
6 from Stanford to discuss.

7 MR. CUESTA: Okay. Well, thanks for inviting.  
8 It was a fantastic paper to read and I think a very  
9 interesting case study of VI in the health market. So  
10 just to put things in context, this is essentially  
11 the -- kind of the big picture of health markets, so we  
12 have downstream consumers demanding insurance from  
13 different insurers. They pay a premium. They get  
14 the -- you know, some plan. They get a network. Once  
15 they get a network, they go to the hospitals, right?  
16 And then within hospitals, we have a -- kind of an  
17 ecosystem of its own, right?

18 So what -- what Zarek is doing is actually  
19 constraining the analysis of vertical integration to  
20 what happens within that organization, right? So, in  
21 particular, even when I think of how VI, vertical  
22 incentives, kind of like may affect the outcomes within  
23 the firm, there's two key forces that they highlight  
24 quite a bit. First, efficiencies, so incentives to  
25 reduce cost. Second, steering, so incentives to move

1 patients around towards integrated physicians, right?

2 So what they do is to focus on a very  
3 compelling case study of how PCPs refer patients to  
4 orthopedists, right? And (indiscernible) is a patient  
5 gets to a PCP, and that's a -- you know, outside of the  
6 model, and then when they get there, the PCP receives  
7 them and then refers that patient out to given  
8 orthopedist, right, okay, which might or may not be  
9 integrated, so it might be a referral within the  
10 organization or through -- or to a different  
11 organization, right? And then the orthopedist receives  
12 the patient, treats him, and then the cost, Y, is  
13 realized, okay? That's the framework that they  
14 develop, okay?

15 So what they do in practice is to use data on  
16 choices. So this is a choice of -- the joint choice of  
17 the PCP and the patient of where to go in the upstream,  
18 right, and cost, so realized cost to do three things,  
19 right? So first -- two things, essentially. First  
20 they estimate this efficiency on steering effects, and  
21 they do it using a very nice framework, I think. And  
22 secondly, they do, what happens if we had done VI, that  
23 is, if we break all those -- if we essentially, like --  
24 we remove the constraints that the organization may  
25 impose in the relationship between these two levels of

1 physicians, right? We do that keeping all the rest of  
2 the market fixed, right? So that's one thing, and they  
3 acknowledge it in the paper and their representation as  
4 well.

5           The main finding is going to be, actually, that  
6 in this setting, VI reduces cost by 6 percent, and that  
7 most of it comes from the steering within local  
8 hospitals combined with this lack of cost sensitivity,  
9 okay? So that's the paper. So I think this is going  
10 to be essentially repeating one of Zarek's slides, but  
11 I think it's a fantastic slide, actually, because it  
12 makes very clear what the framework is.

13           So the model can be summarized in these two  
14 patients. One -- and I am going -- the way I think  
15 about this, this is a selection model, right? So first  
16 we have the outcome equation, which is cost, and it's  
17 going to be a function of -- well, the identity of the  
18 orthopedist and VI and some other attributes, and then  
19 we have the selection equation, which is in a -- you  
20 know, we have a patient, and we send it to some -- to  
21 some orthopedist, right? And that's going to be,  
22 again, a function of patient attributes, of expected  
23 cost, and then the orthopedist's attributes. So this  
24 is essentially a choice model and, again, integration.

25           They write down these two very nice expressions

1 for what the productive efficiencies are,  $\eta$ , which is  
2 one of the parameters of interest, just -- you know,  
3 the change in cost if you shut down vertical  
4 integration and the steering effect, okay, which is  $T$ ,  
5 which is going to be the difference, if you want, in  
6 the choice probability of the PCP towards a given -- a  
7 given orthopedist when you shut down vertical  
8 integration, okay?

9           The challenge here is that  $\eta$  and vertical  
10 integration enter the steering effect, and, therefore,  
11 they need to seek some strategy to tear those two  
12 apart, okay? What they do is to develop this two-step  
13 strategy. First, they are going to condition on the  
14 orthopedist and estimate the cost function, that's kind  
15 of -- some kind of a statistical model of cost, right,  
16 shutting down any selection on unobservables, and then  
17 in the second stage, they go back to the first stage  
18 and estimate steering effects given their estimates of  
19  $\eta$ , okay? So that's I think the framework.

20           So I have a few comments. Hopefully they are  
21 going to be constructive. Hopefully they are not  
22 deceptive after today's talk. So, first, VI, of  
23 course. This is a big theoretical literature, and I  
24 know there's increasingly more and more work trying to  
25 do empirical work in the area. So the paper focuses on

1 this tradeoff between efficiencies and foreclosure,  
2 which is, you know, substantial in this literature.  
3 Importantly, so you read all these papers, they always  
4 start, you know, the literature is not settled on what  
5 are the effects of VI. It's more likely the case that  
6 the result is going to be industry-specific and is  
7 going to depend on the specifics of each industry,  
8 right? In that sense, the answer to that kind of claim  
9 is maybe we need more case studies, and this is,  
10 indeed, a very nice case study of a particular and  
11 compelling industry, which is healthcare, okay?

12 So my comment here is -- okay, so, now, given  
13 that we are going to a case study of healthcare, can we  
14 learn more about what VI does in this industry, right?  
15 So we have first the estimate of Eta. Most of the  
16 attention in the paper and to some extent in the  
17 presentation is focused on the estimate of gamma, which  
18 are the physician fixed effects, right, heterogeneous -  
19 or the orthopedist, actually, right? I could argue  
20 that it would be more interesting to think, okay, so  
21 what determines Eta and is there -- what's underlying  
22 that, right? What are the practices that change across  
23 integrated and unintegrated orthopedists that are able  
24 to reduce costs, right? And they do have more granular  
25 cost data that they could use to decompose that --

1 those effects, and then to try to link them to this  
2 literature on physician behavior that is focused on  
3 moral hazard, selection, information-sharing, financial  
4 incentives, right? Try to go back to that literature.

5 Second, there's a -- on the orthopedist side,  
6 there's a thing -- there's a concept of foreclosure.  
7 That is, maybe they don't get referrals because they're  
8 not integrated, right? Can they react in some way?  
9 Can they do investment or change attributes such that  
10 they're able to become attractive even though they're  
11 not integrated? That would be interesting as well.

12 And finally there's the issue of within the  
13 organization what's going on, right? What are their  
14 financial incentives? What are the payment structures  
15 that are, like, driving this behavior? And there's the  
16 literature on exclusive dealing, which looks very much  
17 like the story that they are trying to tell, which  
18 would be interesting to speak to, okay?

19 Okay, so I have three minutes. So I am going  
20 to skip this one. I want to say one thing here that I  
21 think is important. So as I said before, one way to  
22 think about this problem is as a selection model.  
23 There is some recent work in the area of either  
24 estimating returns to college, which is essentially the  
25 same interesting problem, right? You apply to college.

1 You go to one. There's a substantial selection of  
2 unobservables in that first stage, and then you get  
3 returns in the second stage of the model. This is the  
4 same.

5 Similarly, the paper by Peter Hall estimating  
6 quality, that's the same problem, right? Both of those  
7 papers are using distance as shifters, right? And with  
8 that, you can actually kind of identify a model that  
9 allows for selection of unobservables, right, which is  
10 something of the paper's -- sorry?

11 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: No, I'll tell you.

12 MR. CUESTA: Okay, good.

13 Okay, so I don't know, that seems like an  
14 avenue to kind of, like, relax the assumption of  
15 selection of unobservables that could be helpful, okay?  
16 And then, again, there's a few comments about the  
17 comparison group, but that's -- that's fine.

18 Okay, then I think this is something  
19 interesting. So in the paper, the way in which the  
20 utility function of the PCP or of the first problem as  
21 written is as follows, is there's a same choice  
22 utility. There's going to be a weighted function of  
23 the utility from the -- of the patient, which is that  
24  $\theta_i V$ , and then there's going to be the utility of the  
25 physician, which is his compensation, say  $W$ , right? So

1 we're thinking of these pairs, solving this joint  
2 problem, and then going to a physician, right?

3 In the setting, there's actually quite good  
4 variation to identify the utility of the physician,  
5 because they have a variation in payment incentives,  
6 right? However, identifying alignment or altruism, how  
7 it's called in the literature, is usually hard, right?  
8 So because it's -- it can be separately identified from  
9 consumer preferences, right? So in practice what they  
10 do is to estimate in practice our reduced-form model,  
11 which puts all of it -- all of this somewhat together,  
12 right?

13 And then a limitation of that is that it's hard  
14 to do counterfactuals related to some financial  
15 incentives, and, importantly, it limits the extent to  
16 which we can do welfare analysis and consider what  
17 happens on the patient side of the market, right? And  
18 that's fine. I mean, the paper is pitched as a paper  
19 on productivity and cost, right?

20 So how to improve? I wonder if there's, like,  
21 some segment in which the consumers are actively  
22 choosing, right? Could we then go to that segment,  
23 recover consumer preferences in that segment, come back  
24 to the original (indiscernible), and then recover all  
25 the parameters and do counterfactuals along the line,

1 for example, of, you know, different constructs, do  
2 welfare analysis, and think also about the  
3 misallocation of patients across different orthopedists  
4 that vary in welfare-relevant attributes, right?

5 And we know from previous research, for  
6 example, from the AI -- our paper by Martin Gaynor on  
7 free choice in the UK, that actually choice can improve  
8 welfare, right?

9 Okay. Then there's this comment and then I'll  
10 wrap up. So a lot of the results hinge on the finding  
11 of lack of cost sensitivity, right? They're estimated  
12 essentially at zero on cost sensitivity, and I  
13 understand there's, like, very good -- at least one  
14 variable by a produced paper showing that there's  
15 limited cost sensitivity.

16 However, there's like one very salient choice,  
17 right? So maybe we could think of a -- you know, maybe  
18 there's something wrong and we're not capturing that  
19 cost sensitivity well in our estimates. I have one  
20 suspicion of what could be going on, and this is not  
21 clear in the paper, and maybe you can help us out  
22 afterwards, but in the market, there's like 200  
23 orthopedists. The average PCP refers to nine.

24 So I wonder, do they actually consider all  
25 those orthopedists in their choice set? If they're not

1 and they are specifying the choices as all the  
2 orthopedists in the market, then we might actually be  
3 getting misleading estimates of our preferences, right?  
4 And in particular, we might be underestimating cost  
5 sensitivity, right?

6 So can we use something better? Here our  
7 suggestion is maybe estimate -- kind of like try to  
8 integrate the choice sets, right? In particular, you  
9 could think of, you know, some PCPs only refer within  
10 their VI chain. Some PCPs consider all the other ones,  
11 and the weights on those two choice sets would inform  
12 us about how they actually behave. I don't think that  
13 the average result will change, but I think the  
14 interpretation will be richer, and also we can think of  
15 heterogeneity, okay?

16 Okay, so two -- just to close -- yeah, so, you  
17 know, it's not extensive, but thinking broader about  
18 the health industry, so what happens downstream? Do  
19 any of these efficiencies or lack of, when you ban VI,  
20 actually pass through to hospital prices and then to  
21 premiums, how that changes welfare, how that changes  
22 choice downstream? Those are obviously interesting  
23 questions, beyond the scope of the paper, but at least  
24 a discussion of the relevance and the potential  
25 magnitude of them would be super-interesting.

1           And then -- okay, so this is a -- so the  
2 counterfactuals essentially are quantifying the effect  
3 of VI, right? Could we think more about policy or  
4 actual regulation, say one thing is -- so there's like  
5 a lot of the stories about information-sharing, right?  
6 We could have, perhaps, like national or like more  
7 widespread electronic records? That's something that  
8 can be seen related within the framework itself, right,  
9 and that could, you know, make the efficiencies of a VI  
10 shared beyond the boundaries of the firm.

11           Okay, yeah, so exciting paper, exciting agenda.  
12 I really enjoyed it. Yes, thank you.

13           (Applause.)

14           MR. BROT-GOLDBERG: Let me just say, that was a  
15 great discussion, and let me just say three things  
16 about things Ignacio said. So on distances and  
17 instrument, it doesn't work unfortunately, and the  
18 reason it -- it's -- it does work in hospitals, but it  
19 doesn't work in physicians, because everyone's densely  
20 packed in Boston. So you can't -- most -- a bunch of  
21 our physicians are literally in the same location.

22           On welfare, it's hard to think about welfare  
23 here even if we were successfully able to separate out  
24 the patients versus the PCPs. Should we really think  
25 about the patients' preferences as welfare? Given my

1 other paper, where we see extensive intensive price  
2 margins that look really different, my answer is no,  
3 but I'm happy to talk more about that.

4 And then -- oh, and the market definition.  
5 Yeah, this was a very peculiar thing. I was hoping to  
6 do it by HRR. It turns out the market -- the relevant  
7 market is -- looks like the whole state in  
8 orthopedists, because half of people -- half of my  
9 patients in Western Mass drive into Boston, and so it  
10 was really hard to think about who exactly is in the  
11 choice set, although it's a great suggestion to think  
12 about, like, technical ways to try to think about what  
13 the choice set might be.

14 Cool, all right.

15 AUDIENCE: (Off mic) variation in referral  
16 patterns in practices make it possible (off mic) issue  
17 referred to -- thank you -- referring to patient cost  
18 share, overall cost, is the first thought.

19 Then the second -- and you might want to look  
20 at California, I think, and Alpers (phonetic) had some  
21 other projects with incentives for going to centers of  
22 excellence or physicians that are more efficient and  
23 have better outcomes. It may be interesting for -- you  
24 know, if you can get some data from California. It's  
25 just a suggestion.

1           The third thing about anti-kickback statutes,  
2 I'm not sure you're going to find this data, but the  
3 Federal Employee Health Benefits Program is exempt from  
4 that anti-kickback statute, so I wonder if you would  
5 find more --

6           MR. BROT-GOLDBERG: Sorry, what -- who's  
7 exempt?

8           AUDIENCE: The Federal Employee Health Benefits  
9 Program.

10          MR. BROT-GOLDBERG: Ah, I can't identify -- I  
11 don't think I can identify them in my data, so that  
12 would be very difficult.

13          AUDIENCE: No. Right now, no, I guess --

14          MR. BROT-GOLDBERG: And it doesn't seem to be  
15 super-relevant anyway given that everyone -- you can  
16 essentially engineer a kickback scheme within the firm.

17          AUDIENCE: Yes.

18          MR. BROT-GOLDBERG: -- on incentives. So what  
19 we used was all costs -- all allowed expenditures, so  
20 that includes both what the patient and the insurer  
21 pay. The reason we think that matters is because  
22 someone has to pay those costs eventually, and the  
23 patient often has to pay them through pass-through  
24 premiums anyway. So we think it's relevant.

25          If you think that patients are not sensitive

1 because they're not bearing the cost, I think, you  
2 know, I would accept that, but I think my other paper  
3 suggests that that's probably not what's going on. And  
4 something I didn't really describe but is in the paper,  
5 we have sort of in Massachusetts major insurers put  
6 incentives on PCPs, made them bear incentives to refer  
7 to -- to refer to -- to keep costs down, and that you  
8 can see had large effects on cost sensitivity.

9 So, yeah, so all the counterfactuals are  
10 zeroing those incentives out, and the table I skipped  
11 over puts those in, and it changes the effects by a  
12 little bit but not a lot.

13 Are we good? I thought I saw someone. Okay,  
14 we're good.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. VIOLETTE: Next we have Claudia Robles-  
17 Garcia from Stanford presenting on "Competition and  
18 incentive in mortgage markets: The role of brokers."

19 MS. ROBLES-GARCIA: Okay. So thank you very  
20 much for including the paper in the program, and thank  
21 you for all of you for staying up so late. I know I'm  
22 keeping you from the drinks, so I'll try to make it as  
23 painless as possible.

24 Before I dig into mortgage markets and the role  
25 of brokers, let me give you a big picture of the type

1 of setting and market structure I'm going to be  
2 thinking about today. Okay, so when you think about  
3 transactions nowadays, when consumers want to purchase  
4 a good or a service, more often than not, they do it  
5 via an intermediary, and intermediaries sometimes act  
6 in the context of expert advisors. So if you think of  
7 an actual product, when consumers want to buy a  
8 mortgage or a credit card, they often go to a dealer or  
9 a broker to get some sort of advice.

10 Now, you might be worried that the way these  
11 brokers or dealers get paid is going to affect their  
12 incentives and, finally, their recommendations to  
13 consumers. There's been a substantial policy debate  
14 not only for brokers or dealers but also for physicians  
15 or some sort of intermediaries that are dealing with  
16 consumers which might be less informed than them. So  
17 I'm going to try to contribute to this policy debate on  
18 how we compensate expert advisors by looking at  
19 mortgage markets and the role of mortgage brokers.

20 So mortgage brokers are essentially an  
21 intermediary between consumers and banks, and in the  
22 context of the UK, which is the market that I am going  
23 to be talking to you about, they account for 50 percent  
24 of all mortgage originations. If you look at other  
25 markets, such as Canada or the U.S., they have a

1 significant market share as well. So what exactly do  
2 these mortgage brokers do that makes them so popular?

3 Well, consider the mortgage market. We have  
4 consumers, borrowers. They found a house that they  
5 like. They need a mortgage to actually buy it. And we  
6 have banks offering different types of mortgage  
7 products. Consumers can follow a more traditional  
8 approach and go directly to the bank. So you could  
9 think of these as walk into your nearby branch or buy  
10 the mortgage online.

11 Alternatively, consumers can also desire to  
12 hire a broker. So they are going to pay a fixed fee to  
13 a broker, and these brokers, more often than not,  
14 belong to large broker companies. So these broker  
15 companies are going to essentially provide two types of  
16 services. First, they are going to provide advice. So  
17 they are going to give some sort of recommendation to  
18 the consumer and explain either what a mortgage is or  
19 basically which products are available in the market.  
20 And the second service they're going to provide is in  
21 terms of all the paperwork. So for those of you who  
22 have a mortgage, you probably know that it's a painful  
23 process, and the broker is essentially going to speed  
24 up the process.

25 Now, this fee that brokers get paid by the

1 consumer is not their only source of revenue. More  
2 often than now, brokers also get a commission payment  
3 from the banks. Now, these commission payments are  
4 usually a percentage of the loan and are broker-banker  
5 specific. So the way they work is that each bank and  
6 each broker company negotiate these commission  
7 payments, and they're very heterogenous, both in the  
8 U.S. and in the UK.

9 Now, you might be worried that because brokers  
10 get paid by the banks, these might potentially lead to  
11 an agency problem between the broker and the consumer.  
12 So if you think that brokers steer consumers to  
13 products that have a higher commission and these  
14 products end up being more expensive for the consumer,  
15 this can potentially be detrimental for borrowers.

16 Now, the point that I want to make today in the  
17 talk is very simple. On the one hand, brokers may have  
18 a negative effect on consumers if there's evidence of  
19 this agency problem, but it also may have a positive  
20 effect on consumers by increasing efficiency or  
21 competition between the banks in this market. So  
22 mortgage markets are very concentrated markets, and if  
23 brokers in some way increase competition among the  
24 banks, if this brings interest rates down, this can  
25 actually lead to sort of general equilibrium effects

1 that could, at the end of the day, be beneficial for  
2 consumers.

3 So given that there's a potential tradeoff,  
4 what are regulators doing about this? Well, if you  
5 look at many markets, not only mortgages but also  
6 credit cards and physicians, you see that in many  
7 markets, including the U.S., regulators have decided to  
8 ban all payments between providers and intermediaries;  
9 in the case of mortgages, between banks and brokers.

10 The point I want to make, very simple. If you  
11 ban commissions between providers and brokers, this is  
12 going to reduce the agency problem because it's going  
13 to align assymetries between consumers and brokers.  
14 However, this may also have unintended consequences  
15 when it comes to competition among the banks, as well  
16 as to efficiency in this market, and at the end of the  
17 day, what is the overall effect on consumers is going  
18 to depend on which of these two forces dominates in  
19 equilibrium. And so theoretically I'm going to show  
20 you today that it's ambiguous, and we're going to need  
21 some sort of empirical evidence to see which of these  
22 two forces dominates in a given market.

23 So what do I do in the paper? So as I  
24 mentioned before, I am going to be looking at the UK,  
25 and I am going to use this amazing data set that

1 captures all mortgage originations in the UK at a very  
2 detailed level. So whenever you deal with  
3 intermediaries -- there's a few in the audience that  
4 have already worked with these types of agents -- you  
5 know that it's very hard to get information on the  
6 payments they get from providers. So it's very hard to  
7 get micro-level data on these commissions. This data  
8 set is going to allow me to observe, for every  
9 mortgage, which broker originated the mortgage and  
10 every single payment the broker received, both from the  
11 consumer and from the bank.

12 So this level of detailed data is going to  
13 allow me to estimate a supply and demand model which  
14 essentially is going to capture this tradeoff that I  
15 just mentioned, and I am going to use this model to  
16 answer three research questions. The first thing that  
17 I want to check is what is the distortion that these  
18 commissions are causing in the broker's choice? So  
19 first I want to see whether brokers are reacting to  
20 changes in commissions and whether this essentially  
21 creates an agency problem or not.

22 The second thing that I want to check is  
23 whether brokers have a positive effect on consumers, so  
24 whether in any way brokers are increasing efficiency,  
25 maybe by reducing borrowers' search costs, by reducing

1 bank marginal costs, or whether they're increasing  
2 competition among the banks. I'm going to find  
3 evidence that there is an agency problem, so negative  
4 effect for consumers, but there's also a positive  
5 effect on competition and efficiency. So at the end of  
6 the day, I want to understand, if we were to regulate  
7 the way these brokers get paid, so if we were to impose  
8 a ban or a cap on these commissions, which of these two  
9 forces is going to dominate and what is going to be the  
10 ultimate effect on consumers?

11 Okay, so essentially there's been a huge  
12 literature trying to look at intermediaries, but when  
13 you zone in on the incentives of these intermediaries,  
14 there's very limited empirical work being done, and one  
15 of the main reasons has been data limitations. As I  
16 mentioned before, it's hard to get data on these  
17 payments, and most of the approaches so far have been  
18 focused on the demand side, on the relationship between  
19 the borrower and the broker, between the consumer and  
20 the intermediary. If you only look at this part of the  
21 market, there's no tradeoff. If you ban commissions,  
22 the agency problem shuts down. However, if you look at  
23 the general equilibrium, at the relationship between  
24 the providers and intermediaries, things may start  
25 looking different. So that's where my paper comes in.

1           Okay, so let me tell you a bit more about this  
2 amazing data set on the UK mortgage market. So as  
3 mentioned before, I'm going to observe every mortgage  
4 origination for about a year and a half, 2015 to 2016,  
5 for the UK mortgage market. For every mortgage  
6 originated, I am going to observe a very rich set of  
7 mortgage characteristics, a very rich set of borrower  
8 characteristics, and, most importantly for this paper,  
9 I'm going to observe which broker originated the  
10 mortgage, if it was intermediated, and every single  
11 payment the broker received.

12           On top of that, I am going to observe every  
13 single contract that the bank and the broker signed  
14 during this time period. This is going to be very  
15 important because when I get to the model, I am going  
16 to endogenize this relationship between the bank and  
17 the broker, because not all brokers are going to deal  
18 with all banks, and not all banks are going to deal  
19 with all brokers.

20           And, finally, if you think about the outside  
21 option of the bank when negotiating with a broker, you  
22 could think of this as being the branch, the direct  
23 sales, because as a consumer, you can always go  
24 directly to the bank. So I'm going to observe also  
25 every single branch location during this time period.

1           Okay. So I'm talking about the UK mortgage  
2 market. You don't really need to know anything about  
3 it. So let me give you this crash course on UK  
4 mortgages. So the first thing you need to know about  
5 the UK mortgage market is that unlike the U.S., there  
6 is very limited individually specific pricing. So what  
7 do I mean by this? In the U.S., two individuals going  
8 into the bank may face different rates for the same  
9 exact mortgage, depending, for example, on their credit  
10 score. If I have a better credit score, I might get a  
11 better rate for exactly the same product. That is not  
12 the case in the UK.

13           In the UK, two individuals with the same  
14 credit -- with -- getting the same mortgage will get  
15 exactly the same rate conditional on approval, okay?  
16 So the story that I am going to be telling you today is  
17 not about the broker negotiating a better rate on my  
18 behalf. That's not what's going to happen here.  
19 What's going to happen is the broker finding me a  
20 better product from another bank that I might not have  
21 been aware of. So that's the mechanism I'm going to  
22 have in mind.

23           The next thing you need to know about the UK  
24 mortgage market is that it's very concentrated  
25 upstream. We have what we call the Big Six lenders

1 that account for more than 75 percent of all  
2 originations, but what's going to be very important in  
3 my survey is that in the recent years, we've seen entry  
4 of what we call challenger banks. So the challenger  
5 banks have a very different model from the Big Six.  
6 The Big Six are traditional banks. They have a lot of  
7 branches. They hold all the mortgages on their balance  
8 sheets, and they rely heavily on advertisement.

9 The new banks are a bit different. They don't  
10 have many branches. They don't incur high costs in  
11 advertisement, and the way they're going to introduce  
12 their products in the market is by using brokers. So  
13 what I am going to say in the paper is that it is these  
14 new banks, the ones that are offering a higher  
15 commission to brokers. So that's the way they're going  
16 to introduce their products in the market.

17 And the last thing you need to know about the  
18 UK mortgage market is that it is also very concentrated  
19 at the broker level. So when you think of a broker,  
20 don't think about this one-person firm industry. No,  
21 it -- these are big companies. So you have the large  
22 20 broker companies accounting for more than 66 --  
23 sorry, 65 percent of broker sales, but once you zoom in  
24 at the local level, at most you see four or five  
25 brokers. So at the local level, these broker companies

1 are going to have significant market power. So you  
2 could think of this industry as a bilateral oligopoly.

3 So how does this industry work? As I mentioned  
4 before, almost 50 percent of all borrowers use a  
5 broker. For this paper, I'm going to be focusing on  
6 first-time buyers, and in this submarket, 70 percent of  
7 them use a broker. How do brokers get paid? Most of  
8 the income a broker gets, they receive it from the  
9 banks. So most of the time, consumers pay zero for the  
10 broker services, and they're going to -- they're  
11 completely aware that most of the income the broker  
12 gets is going to come from the bank.

13 Now, how much they're going to receive from the  
14 bank, it varies a lot, so there's massive heterogeneity  
15 both through the same broker, across banks, but also  
16 from the same bank, across brokers. So you could have  
17 one bank offering a very high commission to a broker, a  
18 very small commission to another broker. And there's  
19 also a lot of heterogeneity on how many brokers does a  
20 broker -- a bank have and how many banks does a -- how  
21 many banks a broker has and how many brokers the bank  
22 operates with.

23 Okay, so before I move on to the model, let me  
24 give you a bit of a taste on what the data looks like.  
25 There's a lot more information in the paper, but let me

1 give you at least a high-level correlation. So the  
2 first correlation that is very consistent across the  
3 data is that brokers tend to sell products with higher  
4 commissions. This is true both in the cross-section as  
5 well as in the time series. So for the same product,  
6 same set of borrowers, if the commission goes up, the  
7 broker is more likely to sell that product.

8           The second correlation that is very consistent  
9 in the data is that whenever there's entry of brokers  
10 in a given county, competition among the banks goes up.  
11 So it seems that whenever a new broker comes into a  
12 county, suddenly these new banks start getting larger  
13 market share, and the reason that -- what's driving  
14 this increasing market share of the new banks is that  
15 when consumers go directly to a bank, more often than  
16 not, they tend to go to the nearest branch. New banks  
17 don't have branches. They find it very hard to access  
18 consumers.

19           So essentially I'm going to develop a model and  
20 try to see which of these two tradeoffs is going to  
21 dominate. Okay, so it's going to be a static  
22 equilibrium model, and it's going to have three key  
23 players. We're going to have households, borrowers,  
24 banks and brokers, and each of these players is going  
25 to face sequential decisions. So the way it's going to

1 work is the following.

2 First, every broker and every bank are going to  
3 meet, and they're going to decide whether they do  
4 business with each other. So if they reach an  
5 agreement, the broker can sell the bank's products at a  
6 given commission rate. If they don't reach an  
7 agreement, the broker cannot sell the bank's products.  
8 So this is essentially a network formation.

9 Now, once all these negotiations between banks  
10 and brokers are over, there's going to be -- each  
11 broker is going to have a portfolio of banks with whom  
12 they can do business. Once we have all this network in  
13 place, each bank is going to decide how to price their  
14 product. So they're going to get interest rates. So  
15 this is the supply side of the model.

16 What about demand? What are consumers  
17 choosing? Well, consumers are going to face two  
18 sequential decisions as well. First. They're going to  
19 decide whether they go to the broker or they go  
20 directly to the banks, and conditional on this  
21 decision, they're going to choose a product in their  
22 available choice set, okay? This is a sequential  
23 model. We solve it backwards. So I will try to be not  
24 very painful on the equations.

25 So first consumers need to decide whether they

1 go to the broker or not. I'm going to assume that each  
2 consumer has a search cost. If they go directly to the  
3 banks, they're going to have to pay the search cost.  
4 If they go it the broker, they are going to have to pay  
5 a fee, but the broker -- but they don't have to pay the  
6 search cost because the broker is going to help them  
7 get a mortgage. So at the end of the day, what  
8 consumers are deciding is the following.

9           On the one hand, I need to pay the search cost  
10 if I go directly to the banks, and I'm going to get  
11 some expected utility from the banks. On the other  
12 hand, I can pay the fee to the broker, I will match --  
13 I will be matched to a given broker, and I will get  
14 some expected utility from going to that broker, okay?  
15 Binary choice, depending on search cost versus the  
16 utility I will get from the broker.

17           Now, conditional on going directly to the  
18 banks, consumers are going to choose the product that  
19 maximizes their indirect utility. What do consumers  
20 care about? They're going to care about the price, the  
21 interest rate, some observed and unobserved product  
22 characteristics of the mortgage, such as the loan to  
23 value, the initial period, and so on, and I'm also  
24 going to allow consumers to care about nearby branches,  
25 and this is something that I see in the data that

1 consumers more often than not go to the nearest branch  
2 when they go direct.

3 Consumers going to the broker are going to face  
4 a different problem, because now we have two agents as  
5 opposed to one taking the decision. I am going to  
6 assume that the broker and the borrower maximize the  
7 joint utility, and the joint utility is essentially a  
8 weighted average between what the borrower wants and  
9 what the broker wants, okay? So the broker is going to  
10 care about how much the bank pays the broker, so they  
11 are going to care about the commission rate, and they  
12 are also going to care about some sort of cost, which  
13 I'm going to have to estimate.

14 Now, if you look at the parameter  $\theta$ , this  
15 is essentially how much can the broker extract from the  
16 consumer. So if we live in a world of benevolent  
17 brokers,  $\theta$  should be zero. If we live in a world  
18 of perfectly naive consumers and no dynamic incentives,  
19  $\theta$  should be one. I am going to estimate  $\theta$  and  
20 going to find that it's about 0.4. So brokers are not  
21 maximizing borrowers' utility, but they're not giving  
22 them the worst product either. So there seems to be  
23 some sort of bargaining taking place between the two.

24 Let me skip this slide. This is essentially  
25 saying that when you move to the supply side and banks

1 need to choose interest rates, they're going to  
2 maximize expected profits, and I'm going to use the  
3 first of their conditions to back out marginal costs.  
4 So this is an IO audience, so I feel like I can skip  
5 this slide.

6 Let me tell you about the last stage of the  
7 model before I show you the results. I'm going to  
8 assume that at the beginning of each period, every bank  
9 and every broker meet, and they're going to negotiate  
10 whether to form an agreement. I'm going to assume that  
11 these negotiations are Nash in Nash. What do I mean by  
12 this? Very simple. I am going to assume that all  
13 negotiations are going to take place at the same time,  
14 and once they are over, I don't allow for  
15 renegotiation, okay? So this study is very common in  
16 bilateral oligopolies, and it has its limitations, but  
17 for computational purposes, it's what we have.

18 So what is each bank and each broker  
19 maximizing? They're going to maximize their joint  
20 surplus. However, this is a bargaining, right? So you  
21 cannot force them to reach an agreement, and at any  
22 time either party can walk away. So I am going to have  
23 two participation constraints.

24 Now, the participation constraint of the bank,  
25 of the lender, is going to tell me the maximum

1 commission the bank is willing to pay the broker. The  
2 participation constraint of the broker is going to tell  
3 me the minimum commission the broker is willing to  
4 accept. Sometimes what the bank is willing to offer is  
5 less than what the broker is willing to accept. This  
6 implies that the link is going to break and they're not  
7 going to reach an agreement, okay?

8 So the fact that I have these participation  
9 constraints is going to allow for this endogenous  
10 information of the network, which is going to be --  
11 which is going to allow me to change the network once I  
12 get to the counterfactuals.

13 Okay, so since I'm running out of time, let me  
14 skip the identification. I'm happy to talk about it  
15 offline. I'm sure -- I'm sure Jean-Francois is going  
16 to comment on it, too. So let me just show you the  
17 results in the last five minutes.

18 Okay, so what I do find? I find that, as  
19 usual, I find elasticities that are common in the  
20 literature for mortgages, higher interest rates, less  
21 willingness to pay, but what is particular in my study  
22 is two components. One is that consumers going direct  
23 have a strong preference for nearby branches. This is  
24 going to affect the small players that don't have  
25 branches because it's very hard for them to access

1 consumers directly. So the only way we can access them  
2 is through the broker.

3 I also find that the theta parameter, as I  
4 mentioned before, which is what I called the broker  
5 distortion, but it's essentially how much surplus can  
6 the broker extract from the borrower, is about 0.4. I  
7 can plug this parameter for every single broker company  
8 in my sample. So each dot is a broker company. I see  
9 that on average they're all different from zero, so I  
10 can reject the possibility of a benevolent broker;  
11 however, I cannot reject that they are different from  
12 each other.

13 So it seems that there is some sort of  
14 mechanism -- which I am not going to take a stand on in  
15 this paper -- that there's a common incentive  
16 throughout these brokers -- and hopefully that will be  
17 the next paper, so happy to do advertisement later --  
18 but you cannot really separate them that much.

19 What else do I find? I find that in this  
20 industry, search costs are very high. They account for  
21 20 percent of consumer surplus. So in terms of  
22 efficiency gains, the fact that brokers are there is  
23 going to increase efficiency by reducing search costs  
24 for consumers.

25 I also find that brokers have a more efficient

1 technology when originating mortgages than banks  
2 themselves. So if you look at marginal cost, marginal  
3 cost for banks of originating the mortgage with a  
4 broker is actually lower than directly through the  
5 branches.

6 I also find that when you look at the cost of  
7 the broker, brokers also prefer to originate mortgage  
8 with the big banks because the cost of originating a  
9 mortgage with the new banks is actually pretty high.

10 And I also find that if you don't take into  
11 account this bargaining in this endogenous network,  
12 you're missing on a lot. So given these parameters and  
13 these estimates, let me show you the main  
14 counterfactual.

15 So the main counterfactual is going to be the  
16 following: Imagine we restrict the commissions between  
17 the bank and the broker. So you can either implement a  
18 cap up to all the way to a ban. So let me explain the  
19 graph in the -- in the screen. On the X axis, I have  
20 the cap, right? So you have a cap equal to zero, it's  
21 equivalent to a ban. If you have a cap larger than 0.9  
22 percent of the loan, it's as if there was no  
23 restriction.

24 On the Y axis, I'm going to have the change in  
25 consumer surplus, because at the end of the day, as a

1 regulator, you want to know whether you can do better  
2 than the current allocation. What I find is that, as  
3 you increase the cap, consumer surplus initially goes  
4 up, it hits an inflection point, and then it decreases  
5 at a faster rate.

6 So how do I interpret this result? I like to  
7 think of this result as essentially a fight between  
8 broker market power and bank market power. Consumers  
9 going directly to banks are exposed to banks' market  
10 power; in particular, since consumers going direct go  
11 to the nearest branch, new banks don't have many  
12 branches, so there seems to be like this holdup problem  
13 between big banks and consumers when they go direct.  
14 So that's the banks' market power.

15 When you go to the broker, the broker also is  
16 able to extract surplus from you, and it is this theta  
17 parameter that I told you about. So you could think of  
18 these as essentially, like, one of the two evils --  
19 don't quote me on this -- like it's essentially this  
20 idea that there's two agents, there's two oligopolies,  
21 each has market power. Which of them dominates is  
22 going to depend on the (off mic).

23 So let me give you a bit of intuition on the  
24 ban on commissions in my last minute. So imagine we  
25 impose a ban on commissions. So now consumers are the

1 only ones paying for the broker. So this must lead to  
2 a fall in the agency problem, right, because now the  
3 broker is not influenced by the banks. Therefore,  
4 they -- suddenly the incentives between the consumer  
5 and the broker are aligned.

6           However, if the banks are no longer paying the  
7 broker, somebody needs to pay the broker, which means  
8 that the consumers are going to have to pay a higher  
9 fee. Is this good or bad? Well, it depends, right?  
10 If I pay a higher fee but I get a much better product,  
11 I might be willing to do that as a consumer. However,  
12 if the previous allocation of mortgage was pretty good,  
13 then -- and I have to pay more for it, then it's not --  
14 no longer a big deal.

15           There's also a tradeoff when it comes to the  
16 broker. Before what happened was that the challenger  
17 banks, the new banks, were paying a lot of money to the  
18 broker, and since the broker had higher costs for this  
19 bank, he was willing to still originate mortgage with  
20 the new banks because he was getting compensated for  
21 it. Now, the new banks don't have this tool to, in a  
22 way, bribe the broker or compensate them for higher  
23 cost. Therefore, what I see is that in the network,  
24 all the weight goes to the Big Six.

25           So now what you have is the following: Brokers

1 only do business with the Big Six. Banks going  
2 direct -- sorry, borrowers going direct, more often  
3 than not, go with the Big Six. So at the end of the  
4 day -- let me just show you -- yeah.

5 So at the end of the day, because of this  
6 multifalling competition, I find that interest rates go  
7 up by 11 percent. So since I'm out of time, let me  
8 just conclude. So essentially I think that in markets  
9 where there's high search costs, when consumers can go  
10 directly to the provider and the provider might exert  
11 some market power through the direct channel, banning  
12 payments to intermediaries may not be a good idea. Of  
13 course, this is UK market-specific, but I think the  
14 point of the paper is that we need to understand two  
15 things.

16 One is that there's always tradeoffs when you  
17 put in a regulation. There's positive side, there's  
18 negative side, and especially sometimes in a lot of  
19 previous work we focus on demand side reactions, but  
20 also supply side is going to react, and in the case of  
21 this market, when there's a network, the network is  
22 going to change, and that can have dramatic effects on  
23 competition. With that, I'll finish. Thank you very  
24 much.

25 (Applause.)

1           MR. VIOLETTE: Now we have Jean-Francois Houde  
2 from the University of Wisconsin to discuss.

3           MR. HOUDE: Okay. Thank you very much for  
4 having me. This is a great paper, I must say, and  
5 like, you know, many successful -- this was Claudia's  
6 (indiscernible) paper last year, if you know, and like  
7 many papers that are successful, it's really two or  
8 three papers. There's just a lot of stuff in that  
9 paper. So there's different ways of reading this  
10 paper. You could think of it as a finance paper, and  
11 that's a lot of -- you know, how Claudia's pitched it,  
12 whether there's agency problems and problems with  
13 intermediaries, more of an IO way of looking at this,  
14 which is a paper about vertical integration in some  
15 sense, right, the brokers are breaking the link, so  
16 that's kind of how I'm going to think about this.

17           So I'm -- you know, again, different ways of  
18 reading this paper. That's -- that's what I like about  
19 the paper. It's -- it really analyze the effect of  
20 competition between firms that have different degrees  
21 of vertical integration, okay? You can think of the  
22 brokers as the retail channel for banks, and banks are  
23 supplying to both channels, and we have this vertical  
24 structure.

25           And the goal of the paper in that sense, if you

1 think about removing brokers or regulating commissions,  
2 is basically trying to ask the question, well, does  
3 vertical integration have any kind of anticompetitive  
4 effect in this market and is banning wholesale price  
5 discrimination, which is banning, you know, dispersion  
6 of commission, good or bad for consumers, okay?

7           So, now, the data is amazing. The model is  
8 very nice. I'll talk a lot about the model, but the  
9 data is quite impressive. So I've worked on mortgages,  
10 and I've worked a little bit on brokers, but it's  
11 really hard to get data on the transaction price  
12 between those different areas and also just the fees  
13 that these brokers charge, so this data contains  
14 everything.

15           And so you see these upstream prices, you see  
16 the downstream prices, and as Claudia was saying, this  
17 is a simpler market to study than the U.S. market  
18 because, well, there's a single price. There's  
19 essentially no price discrimination across consumers,  
20 okay?

21           And there's also this -- again, as a vertical  
22 problem, there's also essentially a resale price  
23 maintenance. The banks are charging the same rate,  
24 whether you go to a broker or you go direct, and you  
25 also see the vertical network, which is -- so you see

1 for each broker what lenders they are dealing with.

2 Now, the model has a bunch of pieces, so,  
3 again, essentially there's no resale price maintenance,  
4 no price differences across consumers, but there's  
5 wholesale price discrimination, if you will. So the  
6 banks are going to charge different commission to  
7 different brokers, okay? There's -- you know, as  
8 Claudia mentioned, there's agency problems, and then  
9 we're going to relax the price-taking assumptions. So  
10 if you read the vertical integration literature, a lot  
11 of the papers are thinking about firms making different  
12 offers, and that's going to be relaxed here.

13 Okay. So this is how the market looks, okay?  
14 This might look different from the U.S., but it's  
15 actually not that different from what the U.S. market  
16 look like. So I've, you know, I've taken one of these  
17 challenger banks, pretty much random, might not be a  
18 good choice, but whatever. So you basically have HSBC,  
19 right, which is a vertically integrated company that  
20 sells both direct, and even these smaller institutions,  
21 right, who -- and in my picture, I've assumed that they  
22 don't have access to consumers, which is almost true  
23 for many of them, okay?

24 So essentially without brokers in this kind of  
25 market, HSBC would have a lot of market power because

1 consumers don't have access to these small  
2 institutions, and there's a lot of these small  
3 institutions, okay?

4           Again, this is -- this looks different from the  
5 U.S., but in the U.S., if you look at the vertical  
6 chain of mortgages, it looks a lot like this. We have  
7 a lot of -- not necessarily -- we don't necessarily  
8 call them brokers, but there's a lot of financial  
9 mortgage specialists in the U.S. that are -- and they  
10 originate more than half of the mortgages in the U.S.,  
11 and they're getting their loans from somewhere, and  
12 they're not getting their loans from their own  
13 deposits, because they're shadow banks -- this is the  
14 term -- and so that's exactly how the U.S. looks like.  
15 It's just slightly different -- I mean, not exactly,  
16 but there's a lot of that going on.

17           Now, the model has a bunch of pieces, so,  
18 again, the rate is going to be the same, so that's very  
19 different from the U.S., so the rate is going to be the  
20 same by one or two. The consumers are going to pay a  
21 fee, and then these commissions, all right, are going  
22 to be allowed to be different, okay?

23           Now, what do brokers do? So the key thing --  
24 and that's what's nice about the paper -- is that the  
25 brokers have a role here of allowing consumers to have

1 competition between the two upstream banks, okay? So  
2 without brokers you wouldn't have as much competition  
3 between the upstream banks, and that's what brokers do.  
4 They also reduce transaction costs, so there's kappa  
5 here, you pay a fee, so that kind of upset each other,  
6 but in general, at least in the model, you paid a  
7 higher fee -- higher transaction cost.

8           There's also efficiencies, so that's -- we're  
9 going to talk about that a little bit later. That's a  
10 little bit more ambiguous, but it does seem like, on  
11 average, the marginal cost from the bank is lower for  
12 the broker channel, and then there is this agency  
13 problem. So where does the agency come in? So agency  
14 is that I'm not going to solely give you the lowest  
15 rate available. I'm going to account for the  
16 commission, so in this model, I ignored a lot of the  
17 logit stuff, but that's basically what the role of data  
18 is.

19           Now, you can think of it as an agency cost, but  
20 another way of thinking about this is that theta plays  
21 a role of allowing this fringe bank to steal business,  
22 so by discount -- by giving a high commission, I can  
23 essentially steal business toward my -- if I don't have  
24 any branches, I can steal business. That's what data  
25 does, okay? It's basically the steering. You can call

1 it an agency cost, but that's basically what  
2 competition -- that's where competition enters.

3 Okay. Now, one thing, if you think about this  
4 as a vertical problem, there is no double markup here.  
5 There is no double marginalization. There kind of is,  
6 because the fee is chosen by the broker, so in  
7 principle, when I change the commission, the fee could  
8 adjust. That's assumed away here. It seems like the  
9 fee is zero for most, but that's a little bit of the  
10 weak point of the paper here.

11 Now, bottom line, vertical integration is bad,  
12 okay? So if you think about the equilibrium effect and  
13 overall, this competition channel is really important,  
14 okay, and that's the -- again, I'm oversimplifying  
15 things here, but if you think about the ways that  
16 people are paying, essentially this competition channel  
17 that (indiscernible) is really important. The same  
18 thing if you -- if you impose uniform commission.  
19 Price discrimination is good here because it allows  
20 this steering which then allows the small banks to  
21 compete more effectively with the big banks, okay? So  
22 it has this surprising upstream price discrimination as  
23 a pro-competitive effect.

24 Okay, so I'm going to be going through the  
25 blocks of the model fairly quickly. So this is about

1 mortgages, but really it looks like a model for gas  
2 stations, okay? So commission, I'm going direct, I'm  
3 basically drawing a bunch of logit charts, thinking  
4 about where to go, thinking about the branches,  
5 thinking about the characteristics of those products.

6 If I go indirect, I do the same thing, except  
7 that I'm steered, right? I have this bias that's  
8 coming from -- from the commission, and the deltas here  
9 of kind of the quantity of these products are viewed a  
10 little bit differently between brokers and nonbrokers,  
11 which means that in the model, the -- I'm not going to  
12 buy the same product if I go see a broker okay?

13 Now, the key assumption is that the search cost  
14 is the same, so it's going to cancel out, so it's not  
15 going to affect which bank I choose. The same thing  
16 with the fee, and like I said, that -- one question,  
17 there is no outside option here, so there must be a  
18 normalization somewhere. Anyway, I'm a little bit  
19 confused.

20 One implication -- I should have said more of  
21 an assumption -- here, there is no selection  
22 unobservables, so when I choose broker versus dealers,  
23 I don't think about this as a function of my taste for  
24 having a high LTV mortgage or a low LTV mortgage,  
25 right, which you might think is important. If I look

1 at my data set, brokers tend to deal with bad  
2 consumers, high FICO score, big loans.

3 Now, in the model, that's going to be -- that's  
4 going to be the bias, okay? So basically why is it  
5 that people take high LTV loans with brokers? It's  
6 because of this bias. It's because of -- now, the way  
7 I would interpret this is, well, if I go see a broker,  
8 maybe it's because I'm a little bit worried about  
9 qualifying for many banks, so I am going to use a  
10 broker to qualify for more banks. So bad consumers  
11 will select into brokers. So it's not clear to me how  
12 do we interpret this bias, whether it's selection or  
13 whether it's really a bias.

14 The other assumption is that, again, this is  
15 like a model for gas stations. So  $J$  here is a product,  
16 so it's a lender and an LTV. This is not the most  
17 attractive model if you think about demand for  
18 mortgages, because basically we're going to have  $I$   
19 substitution patterns against different loan sites. If  
20 I think that the price of one loan is going to go up,  
21 maybe I'm going to substitute to buy a slightly bigger  
22 loan or slightly smaller loan. That's not really  
23 what's happening here because of the logit, so -- but I  
24 understand, you know, the reason, but...

25 Now, the price competition -- so price

1 competition looks pretty standard, so it's like a  
2 Bertrand model. The only wrinkle here is that there is  
3 these two efficiencies. One important part of the  
4 model is try to get the two efficiencies, the marginal  
5 cost of going to broker, marginal cost of going to a  
6 bank, now -- and this is going to sound a little bit  
7 like the comment earlier about the two -- the two of  
8 the unknowns. So here that means that I have J first  
9 for the conditions, and I have two times J unknown, so  
10 it's not -- it doesn't look feasible.

11 Now, Claudia does a nice trick here that she's  
12 not really going to estimate the true marginal cost.  
13 What she does is actually estimate the average marginal  
14 cost, okay, and then test whether the slope of these  
15 axes differ as the share of broker transactions, which  
16 in a bank changes. Now, those shares are not quiet  
17 exogenous, while they're depending on the price and  
18 they're depending on everything, so there's a little  
19 bit of an identification problem of how do you actually  
20 separate these two things, okay?

21 There's also the thing of -- you know, there's  
22 unobserved constructs, so the axes won't explain a lot  
23 of the variants, so where -- how do you assign the  
24 residual? Do you stick to -- and that matters for a  
25 lot of the counterfactual.

1           Okay, bargaining is -- again, it looks very  
2 standard. There's a wrinkle that she thinks about  
3 about participation, which a lot of previous literature  
4 doesn't really think too much about.

5           Now you are going to kick me out? Okay.

6           Now, there's one thing about the -- let me just  
7 mention this. So there's -- again, we are going to do  
8 the same kind of trick. We are going to invert a bunch  
9 of the conditions. The residual here is going to be  
10 the bargaining parameter, so this is a bit like Matt  
11 Grennan's earlier work. There's one thing -- the model  
12 is very rich, because here, this is a sequential move.  
13 So when I change the commission, I have a little bit of  
14 a raising rivals' cost effect or I want to soften price  
15 competition with my commission, and so there's a  
16 pass-through of the commission on the rate. So the  
17 first order condition is a little bit more complicated  
18 than what it sounds, and I'm not quite sure how it's  
19 handled in the papers. So there's probably more detail  
20 than this.

21           And it's also that it seems like participation  
22 is an issue, so I don't know if it's an issue at the  
23 estimated parameters. If it does, then it's actually  
24 that the Nash in Nash is actually consistent. If links  
25 are broken, then the others will react to this. The

1 Nash condition assumes that, you know, everybody has  
2 correct beliefs. So I have a bunch more comments, but  
3 then I'm going to be kicked out, so I'll let you go.  
4 Thank you.

5 (Applause.)

6 MS. ROBLES-GARCIA: So, thank you,  
7 Jean-Francois, like we can talk a lot more, like great  
8 points, and I was super happy when I knew you were my  
9 discussant, because -- yeah, we can talk more, yes.  
10 Yes, go for it. I think people know there are  
11 drinks afterwards. There's a question there.

12 AUDIENCE: (Off mic) -- this issue. I think,  
13 bottom line, is that if you rolled the up-front costs  
14 in and paid for them with a yield spread premium and,  
15 therefore, you shopped only on the interest rate and  
16 the -- you know, how long the terms were for the loan,  
17 people did better. Are you able to examine this type  
18 of simplified search strategy using your data?

19 MS. ROBLES-GARCIA: So the good thing about my  
20 (indiscernible), which is different in the U.S. as  
21 opposed to the UK, is that people going to the broker,  
22 people going directly to the branch will get exactly  
23 the same interest rate. So the brokers do not get  
24 compensated based on the interest rate they get on the  
25 loan, while in the U.S., the broker commission is also

1 a fraction of the interest rate, while in my  
2 (indiscernible), it's a fraction of the loan amount.

3 AUDIENCE: (Off mic).

4 MS. ROBLES-GARCIA: So they say interest rates  
5 and fees, but usually the fees are zero or a thousand,  
6 and they can always be rolled into the loan. So they  
7 don't often pay the fee. So in my model, I collapse  
8 those things into, like, a net present value interest  
9 rate. One of my co-authors, he has a paper showing  
10 interest rates and fees, and the demand estimates do  
11 not change much, but -- yeah.

12 Yes?

13 AUDIENCE: It seems like the products are all  
14 pretty simple. Why isn't there a public agency that  
15 just lists the six banks, plus whatever entrants there  
16 are, with the -- there's only six interest rates,  
17 right?

18 MS. ROBLES-GARCIA: Yes. So on average, there  
19 are about 15 products per bank, because there's  
20 different loan-to-value bands, and then there's initial  
21 fixed periods, but I completely agree. Like, we have  
22 price comparison web pages, and why don't people search  
23 themselves? So you would imagine that the fact that  
24 there's these price comparison web pages, that they  
25 should bring the search costs down.

1           I think -- I couldn't go into the details, but  
2 what I call search costs have two components. One is  
3 the information gathering, so how costly it is for me  
4 to find the best product, and there's also the time  
5 component, how long it's going to take me to get the  
6 mortgage.

7           And what I see is that the very low-income  
8 people go to the broker, so you could imagine for these  
9 people it might be harder to search and to understand  
10 the products, but I also see the very high-income  
11 people going to the broker, which could go to the story  
12 of time. But, yeah, I completely take your point, yes.

13           AUDIENCE: We need a common application.

14           MS. ROBLES-GARCIA: Yeah, exactly. Okay, I  
15 think I'm done. Yes.

16           (Appause.)

17           MS. DUTTA: So, thank you, Claudia, and  
18 everybody else who participated in this session. We  
19 are done for the day. There are drinks outside and  
20 some food. We do have to leave this particular  
21 conference room by 6:00 p.m., so please make sure to  
22 take your stuff outside, but you can stick around in  
23 the reception area for longer than that. So, please  
24 join us at the reception.

25           Tomorrow morning, we will be starting at 8:45.

Day 1

12th Annual FTC Microeconomics Conference

11/14/2019

1 So we hope to see you all there.

2 (Whereupon, at 12:25 p.m., the conference was  
3 adjourned.)

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

## CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, Linda Metcalf, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were recorded by me via digital recording and reduced to typewriting under my supervision; that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to the action in which these proceedings were transcribed; and further, that I am not a relative or employee of any attorney or counsel employed by the parties hereto, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of the action.

s/Linda Metcalf  
LINDA METCALF, CER